open science

# Stability of Boolean function classes with respect to clones of linear functions <br> Miguel Couceiro, Erkko Lehtonen 

## To cite this version:

Miguel Couceiro, Erkko Lehtonen. Stability of Boolean function classes with respect to clones of linear functions. Order, 2024, 41 (1), pp.15-64. 10.1007/s11083-022-09596-5 . hal-03119362

HAL Id: hal-03119362

## https://hal.science/hal-03119362

Submitted on 23 Jan 2021

HAL is a multi-disciplinary open access archive for the deposit and dissemination of scientific research documents, whether they are published or not. The documents may come from teaching and research institutions in France or abroad, or from public or private research centers.
(cc) $\$$

# STABILITY OF BOOLEAN FUNCTION CLASSES WITH RESPECT TO CLONES OF LINEAR FUNCTIONS 

MIGUEL COUCEIRO AND ERKKO LEHTONEN

This paper is dedicated to Maurice Pouzet to whom we are deeply thankful for his guidance,<br>friendship, knowledgeable support, and for being always a source of great motivation and inspiration.


#### Abstract

We consider classes of Boolean functions stable under compositions both from the right and from the left with clones. Motivated by the question how many properties of Boolean functions can be defined by means of linear equations, we focus on stability under compositions with the clone of linear idempotent functions. It follows from a result by Sparks that there are countably many such linearly definable classes of Boolean functions. In this paper, we refine this result by completely describing these classes. This work is tightly related with the theory of function minors, stable classes, clonoids, and hereditary classes, topics that have been widely investigated in recent years by several authors including Maurice Pouzet and his coauthors.


## 1. Introduction

This paper is a study of classes of functions of several arguments from a set $A$ to a set $B$ that are closed under composition from the right with a clone $C_{1}$ on $A$ and under composition from the left with a clone $C_{2}$ on $B$, in brief, $\left(C_{1}, C_{2}\right)$-stable classes of functions. Special instances of the notion of ( $C_{1}, C_{2}$ )-stability appear in the literature. For example, if both $C_{1}$ and $C_{2}$ are clones of projections on the respective sets, then we get minor-closed classes or minions or equational classes (see Pippenger [14], Ekin et al. [8). If $C_{1}$ the clone of projections and $C_{2}$ is the clone of an algebra $\mathbf{B}$, then we get clonoids with source set $A$ and target algebra B (see Aichinger and Mayr [1).

If both $C_{1}$ and $C_{2}$ are equal to the clone $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$ of idempotent linear functions on $\{0,1\}$, then the ( $C_{1}, C_{2}$ )-stable classes are exactly the classes of Boolean functions definable by linear equations (see [4). It was already observed in [4] that there are infinitely many such linearly definable classes, but it remained an open question whether there are countably or uncountably many such classes and exactly what these classes are.

More generally, we would like to describe $\left(C_{1}, C_{2}\right)$-stable classes. This problem seems unfeasible in full generality, since there are uncountably many clones on sets with at least three elements (see Yanov and Muchnik [20]). This fact led us to considering ( $C_{1}, C_{2}$ )-stability for clones $C_{1}$ and $C_{2}$ on the two-element set. Motivated by linear definability, we focus on clones containing the clone $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$.

We show that that there are a countably infinite number of $\left(L_{c}, L_{c}\right)$-stable classes (in brief, $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$-stable classes), and we provide an explicit description thereof. More precisely, the paper is organized as follows.

[^0]- Section 2 We provide the basic definitions and preliminary results that are needed in the sequel.
- Section 3. We establish some auxiliary tools for studying ( $C_{1}, C_{2}$ )-stability.
- Section 4 We make a little diversion to clones on arbitrary finite fields, and we describe the L-stable classes, where $L$ denotes the clone of all linear functions on $\mathbb{F}_{q}$.
- Section 55 We define various properties of Boolean functions that are needed for describing the $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$-stable classes.
- Section 66 We present our main result: an explicit description of the $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}^{-}}$ stable classes of Boolean functions. The proof has two parts. First we show that the listed classes are $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$-stable; this is straightforward verification. The more difficult part of the proof is to show that there are no further $L_{c}$-stable classes.
- Section 7 With the help of the result on $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$-stable classes, we obtain with little effort also a description of $\left(C_{1}, C_{2}\right)$-stable classes for clones $C_{1}$ and $C_{2}$, where $C_{1}$ is arbitrary and $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}} \subseteq C_{2}$
- Section 8. We make some concluding remarks and indicate directions for future research.
The main results of this paper were presented without proofs in the 1st International Conference on Algebras, Graphs and Ordered Sets (ALGOS 2020) 7]. The reader should be cautious about the fact that some notation and terminology have been slightly changed from the conference paper.


## 2. Preliminaries

The symbols $\mathbb{N}$ and $\mathbb{N}_{+}$denote the set of all nonnegative integers and the set of all positive integers, respectively. For any $n \in \mathbb{N}$, the symbol $[n]$ denotes the set $\{i \in \mathbb{N} \mid 1 \leq i \leq n\}$.
Definition 2.1. Let $A$ and $B$ be sets. A mapping of the form $f: A^{n} \rightarrow B$ for some $n \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$is called a function of several arguments from $A$ to $B$ (or simply a function). The number $n$ is called the arity of $f$ and denoted by $\operatorname{ar}(f)$. If $A=B$, then such a function is called an operation on $A$. We denote by $\mathcal{F}_{A B}$ and $\mathcal{O}_{A}$ the set of all functions of several arguments from $A$ to $B$ and the set of all operations on $A$, respectively. For any $n \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$, we denote by $\mathcal{F}_{A B}^{(n)}$ the set of all $n$-ary functions in $\mathcal{F}_{A B}$, and for any $C \subseteq \mathcal{F}_{A B}$, we let $C^{(n)}:=C \cap \mathcal{F}_{A B}^{(n)}$ and call it the $n$-ary part of $C$.
Definition 2.2. For $b \in B$ and $n \in \mathbb{N}$, the $n$-ary constant function $\mathrm{c}_{b}^{(n)}: A^{n} \rightarrow B$ is given by the rule $\left(a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n}\right) \mapsto b$ for all $a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n} \in A$. In the case when $A=B$, for $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and $i \in[n]$, the $i$-th $n$-ary projection $\operatorname{pr}_{i}^{(n)}: A^{n} \rightarrow A$ is given by the rule $\left(a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n}\right) \mapsto a_{i}$ for all $a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n} \in A$.
Definition 2.3. Let $f: A^{n} \rightarrow B$ and $i \in[n]$. The $i$-th argument is essential in $f$ if there exist $a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n}, a_{i}^{\prime} \in A$ such that

$$
f\left(a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n}\right) \neq f\left(a_{1}, \ldots, a_{i-1}, a_{i}^{\prime}, a_{i+1}, \ldots, a_{n}\right)
$$

An argument that is not essential is fictitious. The essential arity of $f$ is the number of its essential arguments.

Definition 2.4. Let $f: B^{n} \rightarrow C$ and $g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n}: A^{m} \rightarrow B$. The composition of $f$ with $g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n}$ is the function $f\left(g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n}\right): A^{m} \rightarrow C$ given by the rule

$$
f\left(g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n}\right)(\mathbf{a}):=f\left(g_{1}(\mathbf{a}), \ldots, g_{n}(\mathbf{a})\right)
$$

for all $\mathbf{a} \in A^{m}$. The function $f$ is called the outer function and $g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n}$ are called the inner functions of the composition.

Definition 2.5. Let $f: A^{n} \rightarrow B$ and $\sigma:[n] \rightarrow[m]$. Define the function $f_{\sigma}: A^{m} \rightarrow$ $B$ by the rule

$$
f_{\sigma}\left(a_{1}, \ldots, a_{m}\right)=f\left(a_{\sigma(1)}, \ldots, a_{\sigma(n)}\right)
$$

for all $a_{1}, \ldots, a_{m} \in A$. Such a function $f_{\sigma}$ is called a minor of $f$, formed via the minor formation map $\sigma$. Intuitively, minors of $f$ are all those functions that can be obtained from $f$ by manipulation of its arguments: permutation of arguments, introduction of fictitious arguments, identification of arguments. It is clear from the definition that the minor $f_{\sigma}$ can be obtained as a composition of $f$ with $m$-ary projections on $A$ :

$$
f_{\sigma}=f\left(\operatorname{pr}_{\sigma(1)}^{(m)}, \ldots, \operatorname{pr}_{\sigma(n)}^{(m)}\right)
$$

An important special case of minors is the identification of a pair of arguments. This is obtained with minor formation maps of the following form: for $i, j \in[n]$ with $i<j$, let $\sigma_{i j}:[n] \rightarrow[n-1]$ be given by

$$
\sigma_{i j}(m)= \begin{cases}m, & \text { if } m<j \\ i, & \text { if } m=j \\ m-1, & \text { if } m>j\end{cases}
$$

We call such a map $\sigma_{i j}$ an identification map, and we write $f_{i j}$ for $f_{\sigma_{i j}}$. More explicitly,

$$
f_{i j}\left(a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n-1}\right)=f\left(a_{1}, \ldots, a_{i}, \ldots, a_{j-1}, a_{i}, a_{j}, \ldots, a_{n-1}\right)
$$

We write $f \leq g$ if $f$ is a minor of $g$. The minor relation $\leq$ is a quasiorder (a reflexive and transitive relation) on $\mathcal{F}_{A B}$, and it induces an equivalence relation $\equiv$ on $\mathcal{F}_{A B}$ and a partial order on the quotient $\mathcal{F}_{A B} / \equiv$ in the usual way: $f \equiv g$ if $f \leq g$ and $g \leq f$, and $f / \equiv \leq g / \equiv$ if $f \leq g$.

The effect of successive formations of minors is captured by the composition of minor-forming maps.

Lemma 2.6. Let $f: A^{n} \rightarrow B, \sigma:[n] \rightarrow[m]$, and $\tau:[m] \rightarrow[\ell]$. Then $\left(f_{\sigma}\right)_{\tau}=f_{\tau \circ \sigma}$.
Proof. For all $a_{1}, \ldots, a_{\ell} \in A$, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(f_{\sigma}\right)_{\tau}\left(a_{1}, \ldots, a_{\ell}\right) & =\left(f_{\sigma}\right)\left(a_{\tau(1)}, \ldots, a_{\tau(m)}\right)=f\left(a_{\tau(\sigma(1))}, \ldots, a_{\tau(\sigma(n))}\right) \\
& =f\left(a_{(\tau \circ \sigma)(1)}, \ldots, a_{(\tau \circ \sigma)(n)}\right)=f_{\tau \circ \sigma}\left(a_{1}, \ldots, a_{\ell}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Remark 2.7. It is well known that any function can be decomposed into a surjection and an injection. This obviously holds for minor formation maps $\sigma:[n] \rightarrow[m]$; we obtain $\sigma=\rho \circ \tau$ where $\tau:[n] \rightarrow[\ell]$ is surjective and $\rho:[\ell] \rightarrow[m]$ is injective. Moreover, as explained in [12, Section 2.2], we can choose the surjective map $\tau$ so that it is a composition of a number of identification maps: $\tau=\sigma_{i_{k} j_{k}} \circ \cdots \circ \sigma_{i_{1} j_{1}}$ (we regard the empty composition as the identity map on $[\ell]$ ).

Intuitively, this means that any minor of a function $f: A^{n} \rightarrow B$ can be formed by first successively identifying pairs of arguments, and then introducing fictitious arguments and permuting arguments.

Composition of functions satisfies the so-called superassociative law. Consequently, formation of minors commutes with composition.

Lemma 2.8. Let $f: C^{n} \rightarrow D, g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n}: B^{m} \rightarrow C, h_{1}, \ldots, h_{m} \in A^{\ell} \rightarrow B$. Then $\left(f\left(g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n}\right)\right)\left(h_{1}, \ldots, h_{m}\right)=f\left(g_{1}\left(h_{1}, \ldots, h_{m}\right), \ldots, g_{n}\left(h_{1}, \ldots, h_{m}\right)\right)$. Consequently, for any $\sigma:[\ell] \rightarrow[m]$, we have $\left.\left(f\left(g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n}\right)\right)_{\sigma}=f\left(\left(g_{1}\right)_{\sigma}, \ldots,\left(g_{n}\right)_{\sigma}\right)\right)$.

Proof. For any $\mathbf{a} \in A^{\ell}$, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left(f\left(g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n}\right)\right)\left(h_{1}, \ldots, h_{m}\right)(\mathbf{a})=\left(f\left(g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n}\right)\right)\left(h_{1}(\mathbf{a}), \ldots, h_{m}(\mathbf{a})\right) \\
& =f\left(g_{1}\left(h_{1}(\mathbf{a}), \ldots, h_{m}(\mathbf{a})\right), \ldots, g_{n}\left(h_{1}(\mathbf{a}), \ldots, h_{m}(\mathbf{a})\right)\right) \\
& =f\left(g_{1}\left(h_{1}, \ldots, h_{m}\right)(\mathbf{a}), \ldots, g_{n}\left(h_{1}, \ldots, h_{m}\right)(\mathbf{a})\right) \\
& =f\left(g_{1}\left(h_{1}, \ldots, h_{m}\right), \ldots, g_{n}\left(h_{1}, \ldots, h_{m}\right)\right)(\mathbf{a}) .
\end{aligned}
$$

The statement about minors follows by taking $h_{i}:=\operatorname{pr}_{\sigma(i)}^{(\ell)}, 1 \leq i \leq m$.
The notion of functional composition extends naturally to classes of functions.
Definition 2.9. Let $C \subseteq \mathcal{F}_{B C}$ and $K \subseteq \mathcal{F}_{A B}$. The composition of $C$ with $K$ is defined as

$$
C K:=\left\{f\left(g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n}\right) \mid f \in C^{(n)}, g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n} \in K^{(m)}, n, m \in \mathbb{N}_{+}\right\}
$$

Remark 2.10. It follows immediately from the definition of function class composition that if $C, C^{\prime} \subseteq \mathcal{F}_{B C}$ and $K, K^{\prime} \subseteq \mathcal{F}_{A B}$ satisfy $C \subseteq C^{\prime}$ and $K \subseteq K^{\prime}$, then $C K \subseteq C^{\prime} K^{\prime}$.
Lemma 2.11. For any $C_{1}, C_{2} \subseteq \mathcal{F}_{B C}, K \subseteq \mathcal{F}_{A B}$, it holds that $\left(C_{1} \cap C_{2}\right) K \subseteq$ $C_{1} K \cap C_{2} K$ and $\left(C_{1} \cup C_{2}\right) K=C_{1} K \cup C_{2} K$.

Proof. We clearly have $\left(C_{1} \cap C_{2}\right) K=\left(C_{1} \cap C_{2}\right) K \cap\left(C_{1} \cap C_{2}\right) K \subseteq C_{1} K \cap C_{2} K$ and $C_{1} K \cup C_{2} K \subseteq\left(C_{1} \cup C_{2}\right) K \cup\left(C_{1} \cup C_{2}\right) K=\left(C_{1} \cup C_{2}\right) K$. In order to prove the inclusion $\left(C_{1} \cup C_{2}\right) K \subseteq C_{1} K \cup C_{2} K$, let $h \in\left(C_{1} \cup C_{2}\right) K$. Then $h=f\left(g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n}\right)$ for some $f \in C_{1} \cup C_{2}$ and $g_{1}, \ldots, g_{2} \in K$. Since $f \in C_{1}$ or $f \in C_{2}$, we have that $f\left(g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n}\right)$ belongs to $C_{1} K$ or $C_{2} K$; therefore $h=f\left(g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n}\right) \in C_{1} K \cup C_{2} K$.

Remark 2.12. The inclusion $C_{1} K \cap C_{2} K \subseteq\left(C_{1} \cap C_{2}\right) K$ does not hold in general. For a counterexample, let $C_{1}:=\left\{\pi_{1}^{(1)}\right\}, C_{2}:=\left\{c_{0}^{(1)}\right\}, K:=\left\{c_{0}^{(1)}\right\}$, subsets of $\mathcal{O}_{\{0,1\}}$, where $c_{0}^{(1)}$ denotes the unary constant function taking value 0 . Then $C_{1} K=C_{2} K=$ $\left\{c_{0}^{(1)}\right\}$, so $C_{1} K \cap C_{2} K=\left\{c_{0}^{(1)}\right\}$, but $\left(C_{1} \cap C_{2}\right) K=\emptyset$ because $C_{1} \cap C_{2}=\emptyset$.
Definition 2.13. A class $C \subseteq \mathcal{O}_{A}$ is called a clone on $A$ if $C C \subseteq C$ and $C$ contains all projections. The set of all clones on $A$ is a closure system in which the greatest and least elements are the clone $\mathcal{O}_{A}$ of all operations on $A$ and the clone of all projections on $A$, respectively. For any $K \subseteq \mathcal{O}_{A}$, we denote by $\langle K\rangle$ the clone generated by $K$, i.e., the smallest clone on $A$ containing $K$.
Definition 2.14. Let $K \subseteq \mathcal{F}_{A B}, C_{1} \subseteq \mathcal{O}_{A}$, and $C_{2} \subseteq \mathcal{O}_{B}$. We say that $K$ is stable under right composition with $C_{1}$ if $K C_{1} \subseteq K$, and that $K$ is stable under left composition with $C_{2}$ is $C_{2} K \subseteq K$. If both $K C_{1} \subseteq K$ and $C_{2} K \subseteq K$ hold, we say that $K$ is $\left(C_{1}, C_{2}\right)$-stable. If $K, C \subseteq \mathcal{O}_{A}$ and $K$ is $(C, C)$-stable, we say that $K$ is $C$-stable.

The set of all $\left(C_{1}, C_{2}\right)$-stable subsets of $\mathcal{F}_{A B}$ constitutes a closure system, and for any $K \subseteq \mathcal{F}_{A B}$, we denote by $\langle K\rangle_{\left(C_{1}, C_{2}\right)}$ the $\left(C_{1}, C_{2}\right)$-closure of $K$, i.e., the smallest $\left(C_{1}, C_{2}\right)$-stable class containing $K$. We also write $\langle K\rangle_{C}$ for $\langle K\rangle_{(C, C)}$ and call it the $C$-closure of $K$.
Remark 2.15. A set $K \subseteq \mathcal{F}_{A B}$ is minor-closed if and only if it is stable under right composition with the set of all projections on $A$. Every clone is minor-closed. A clone $C$ is $(C, C)$-stable.
Lemma 2.16. Let $C_{1}$ and $C_{1}^{\prime}$ be clones on $A$ and $C_{2}$ and $C_{2}^{\prime}$ clones on $B$ such that $C_{1} \subseteq C_{1}^{\prime}$ and $C_{2} \subseteq C_{2}^{\prime}$. Then for every $K \subseteq \mathcal{F}_{A B}$, it holds that if $K$ is $\left(C_{1}^{\prime}, C_{2}^{\prime}\right)$-stable then $K$ is $\left(C_{1}, C_{2}\right)$-stable.
Proof. Assume that $K$ is $\left(C_{1}^{\prime}, C_{2}^{\prime}\right)$-stable. Then, in view of Remark 2.10 we have $K C_{1} \subseteq K C_{1}^{\prime} \subseteq K$ and $C_{2} K \subseteq C_{2}^{\prime} K \subseteq K$, i.e., $K$ is ( $\left.C_{1}, C_{2}\right)$-stable.

## 3. Stability and generators

The task of verifying whether a function class is stable under right or left compositions with certain clones may appear complicated because the defining conditions involve compositions with arbitrary members of each clone. We now develop helpful tools that simplify this task.

For right stability, it is enough to consider closure under minors and certain simple compositions involving only generators of the clone. In order to formalize this, let us consider the elementary superposition operations $\zeta$ (cyclic shift of arguments), $\tau$ (transposition of the first two arguments), $\Delta$ (identification of arguments or diagonalization), $\nabla$ (introduction of a fictitious argument or cylindrification), and $*$ (composition) defined by Mal'cev [13] (see also [11, Section II.1.2]). The algebra $\left(\mathcal{O}_{A} ; \zeta, \tau, \Delta, \nabla, *\right)$ is called the iterative function algebra on $A$, and its subuniverses are called closed classes. Closed classes containing all projections are precisely the clones on $A$.

Let $F \subseteq \mathcal{O}_{A}$ and $f \in \mathcal{O}_{A}$. We say that $f$ is a superposition of $F$ if $f$ can be obtained from the members $F$ by a finite number of applications of the operations $\zeta, \tau, \Delta, \nabla, *$.
Lemma 3.1. For any $f \in \mathcal{O}_{A}^{(n)}$ and $g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n} \in \mathcal{O}_{A}^{(m)}$, the composition $f\left(g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n}\right)$ is a superposition of $\left\{f, g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n}\right\}$.
Proof. Let $f_{0}:=(\zeta f) * g_{n}$, and For $i=1, \ldots, n-1$, let $f_{i}:=\left(\zeta f_{i-1}\right) * g_{n-i}$. Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
& f_{1}\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n+m-1}\right) \\
& =(\zeta f)\left(g_{n}\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{m}\right), x_{m+1}, \ldots, x_{n+m-1}\right) \\
& =f\left(x_{m+1}, \ldots, x_{n+m-1}, g_{n}\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{m}\right)\right) \\
& f_{2}\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n+2 m-2}\right) \\
& =\left(\zeta f_{1}\right)\left(g_{n-1}\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{m}\right), x_{m+1}, \ldots, x_{n+2 m-2}\right) \\
& =f_{1}\left(x_{m+1}, \ldots, x_{n+2 m-2}, g_{n-1}\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{m}\right)\right) \\
& =f\left(x_{2 m+1}, \ldots, x_{n+2 m-2}, g_{n-1}\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{m}\right), g_{n}\left(x_{m+1}, \ldots, x_{2 m}\right)\right) \\
& f_{3}\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n+3 m-3}\right) \\
& =\left(\zeta f_{2}\right)\left(g_{n-2}\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{m}\right), x_{m+1}, \ldots, x_{n+3 m-3}\right) \\
& =f_{2}\left(x_{m+1}, \ldots, x_{n+3 m-3}, g_{n-2}\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{m}\right)\right) \\
& =f\left(x_{3 m+1}, \ldots, x_{n+3 m-3}\right. \\
& \left.\quad g_{n-2}\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{m}\right), g_{n-1}\left(x_{m+1}, \ldots, x_{2 m}\right), g_{n}\left(x_{2 m+1}, \ldots, x_{3 m}\right)\right) \\
& \vdots \\
& f_{n}\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n m}\right) \\
& =f\left(g_{1}\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{m}\right), g_{2}\left(x_{m+1}, \ldots, x_{2 m}\right), \ldots, g_{n}\left(x_{(n-1) m+1}, \ldots, x_{n m}\right)\right) \text {. }
\end{aligned}
$$

Let $\theta$ be the composition of elementary operations that identifies arguments $x_{i}$ and $x_{j}$ if and only if $i \equiv j(\bmod m)$. Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
\theta f_{n}\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{m}\right) & =f\left(g_{1}\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{m}\right), g_{2}\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{m}\right), \ldots, g_{n}\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{m}\right)\right) \\
& =f\left(g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n}\right)\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{m}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

By construction, the functions $f_{1}, \ldots, f_{n}$ and $\theta f_{n}=f\left(g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n}\right)$ are superpositions of $\left\{f, g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n}\right\}$.

Lemma 3.2. Let $F \subseteq \mathcal{O}_{A}$. Let $C$ be a clone on $A$, and let $G$ be a generating set of $C$. Then the following conditions are equivalent.
(i) $F C \subseteq F$
(ii) $F$ is minor-closed and $f * g \in F$ whenever $f \in F$ and $g \in C$.
(iii) $F$ is minor-closed and $f * g \in F$ whenever $f \in F$ and $g \in G$.

Proof. (i) (iii) For any $f \in F$, any minor of $f$ is of the form $f\left(\mathrm{pr}_{i_{1}}^{(m)}, \ldots\right.$, $\mathrm{pr}_{i_{m}}^{(m)}$ ), for some $m \in \mathbb{N}$ and $i_{1}, \ldots, i_{m} \in[m]$. Since all projections are members of the clone $C$, we have $f\left(\operatorname{pr}_{i_{1}}^{(m)}, \ldots, \operatorname{pr}_{i_{m}}^{(m)}\right) \in F C \subseteq F$. Thus $F$ is minor-closed.

Let $g \in G$ and define $g^{\prime}:=g\left(\operatorname{pr}_{1}^{(m+n-1)}, \ldots, \operatorname{pr}_{m}^{(m+n-1)}\right)$. Then $g^{\prime} \in C$, and we have $f * g=f\left(g^{\prime}, \mathrm{pr}_{m+1}^{(m+n-1)}, \ldots, \mathrm{pr}_{m+n-1}^{(m+n-1)}\right) \in F C \subseteq F$.
(iii) $\Longrightarrow$ (ii) Let $g \in C$. If $g$ is a projection, then for every $f \in F$, the function $f * g$ is a minor of $f$, obtained by introducing fictitious arguments, so $f * g \in F$ because $F$ is minor-closed. If $g$ is not a projection, then $g$ is a superposition of $G$, that is, there is a term $t$, say $\ell$-ary, in the language of iterative algebras and $h_{1}, \ldots, h_{\ell} \in G$ such that $t^{\mathcal{O}_{A}}\left(h_{1}, \ldots, h_{\ell}\right)=g$. We prove by induction on the structure of the term $t$ that for every $f \in F$ it holds that $f * g \in F$. If $t=x_{i}$, then $t^{\mathcal{O}_{A}}\left(h_{1}, \ldots, h_{\ell}\right)=h_{i} \in G$, and we have $f * h_{i} \in F$ by assumption. Consider then the case that $t=\varphi u$, where $\varphi \in\{\zeta, \tau, \Delta, \nabla\}$ and $u$ is a term, and assume that $f * u^{\mathcal{O}_{A}}\left(h_{1}, \ldots, h_{\ell}\right) \in F$ for every $f \in F$. Then also $f * t^{\mathcal{O}_{A}}\left(h_{1}, \ldots, h_{\ell}\right)=$ $f * \varphi u^{\mathcal{O}_{A}}\left(h_{1}, \ldots, h_{\ell}\right) \in F$ for every $f \in F$, because $F$ is minor-closed and the following identities hold for any functions $f$ and $h$ (say $h$ is $n$-ary):

$$
\begin{aligned}
f * \zeta h & =\pi_{(12 \cdots n)}(f * h), \\
f * \tau h & =\tau(f * h), \\
f * \Delta h & =\Delta(f * h), \\
f * \nabla h & =\nabla(f * h) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Finally, consider the case that $t=u * v$, and assume that $f * u^{\mathcal{O}_{A}}\left(h_{1}, \ldots, h_{\ell}\right) \in F$ and $f * v^{\mathcal{O}_{A}}\left(h_{1}, \ldots, h_{\ell}\right) \in F$ for every $f \in F$. Then also $f * t^{\mathcal{O}_{A}}\left(h_{1}, \ldots, h_{\ell}\right)=$ $f *\left(u^{\mathcal{O}_{A}}\left(h_{1}, \ldots, h_{\ell}\right) * v^{\mathcal{O}_{A}}\left(h_{1}, \ldots, h_{\ell}\right)\right)=\left(f * u^{\mathcal{O}_{A}}\left(h_{1}, \ldots, h_{\ell}\right)\right) * v^{\mathcal{O}_{A}}\left(h_{1}, \ldots, h_{\ell}\right) \in F$ for every $f \in F$.
(ii) $\Longrightarrow$ (i) Let $f \in F^{(n)}$ and $g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n} \in C^{(m)}$. A simple inductive argument shows that, in the construction of $f\left(g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n}\right)$ as a superposition of $\left\{f, g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n}\right\}$ given in the proof of Lemma 3.1, the functions $f_{i}$ are in $F$, because $F$ is minorclosed and each $f_{i}$ is of the form $\zeta \varphi * \gamma$ for some $\varphi \in F$ and $\gamma \in G$. Finally, $f\left(g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n}\right)=\theta f_{n} \in F$, because $F$ is minor-closed.

For left stability, it is enough to consider compositions with generators of the clone.

Lemma 3.3. Let $F \subseteq \mathcal{O}_{A}$. Let $C$ be a clone on $A$, and let $G$ be a generating set of $C$. Then the following conditions are equivalent.
(i) $C F \subseteq F$
(ii) $g\left(f_{1}, \ldots, f_{n}\right) \in F$ whenever $g \in C^{(n)}$ and $f_{1}, \ldots, f_{n} \in F^{(m)}$ for some $n, m \in \mathbb{N}$.
(iii) $g\left(f_{1}, \ldots, f_{n}\right) \in F$ whenever $g \in G^{(n)}$ and $f_{1}, \ldots, f_{n} \in F^{(m)}$ for some $n, m \in \mathbb{N}$.

Proof. (i) $\Longleftrightarrow$ (ii) Holds by the definition of function class composition.
(ii) $\Longrightarrow$ (iii) Obvious.
(iii) $\Longrightarrow$ (ii) Let $g \in C$. Then there is a term $t$ of the language of the algebra $\mathbf{A}=(A ; G)$ such that $g=t^{\mathbf{A}}$. We prove the claim by induction on the structure of the term $t$. Let $f_{1}, \ldots, f_{n} \in F^{(m)}$. The inductive basis holds, because if $t=x_{i}$, then $t^{\mathbf{A}}=\operatorname{pr}_{i}^{(n)}$, and we have $\operatorname{pr}_{i}^{(n)}\left(f_{1}, \ldots, f_{n}\right)=f_{i} \in F$. Consider now the case when $t=h\left(t_{1}, \ldots, t_{\ell}\right)$ for some $h \in G$ and terms $t_{1}, \ldots, t_{\ell}$, and assume that for
$i \in\{1, \ldots, \ell\}$, we have already shown that $t_{i}^{\mathbf{A}}\left(f_{1}, \ldots, f_{n}\right) \in F$. It then follows from superassociativity and our assumptions that

$$
\begin{aligned}
t^{\mathbf{A}}\left(f_{1}, \ldots, f_{n}\right) & =h^{\mathbf{A}}\left(t_{1}^{\mathbf{A}}, \ldots, t_{\ell}^{\mathbf{A}}\right)\left(f_{1}, \ldots, f_{n}\right) \\
& =h^{\mathbf{A}}\left(t_{1}^{\mathbf{A}}\left(f_{1}, \ldots, f_{n}\right), \ldots, t_{\ell}^{\mathbf{A}}\left(f_{1}, \ldots, f_{n}\right)\right) \in F
\end{aligned}
$$

Let us record here a simple yet useful observation on the $C$-stable class generated by a projection.
Lemma 3.4. For any clone $C$, $\left\langle\mathrm{pr}_{1}^{(1)}\right\rangle_{C}=C$.
Proof. Since $\mathrm{pr}_{1}^{(1)} \in C$ and $C$ is $C$-stable, we clearly have $\left\langle\mathrm{pr}_{1}^{(1)}\right\rangle \subseteq C$. By Lemma 3.2(ii), we also have $f=\operatorname{pr}_{1}^{(1)} * f \in\left\langle\operatorname{pr}_{1}^{(1)}\right\rangle_{C}$ for every $f \in C$, so $C \subseteq$ $\left\langle\mathrm{pr}_{1}^{(1)}\right\rangle_{C}$.

## 4. Linear stability over finite fields

In this section we consider classes of operations on an arbitrary finite field and their right and left stability under clones of linear functions. Assume that $A=$ $\operatorname{GF}(q)$, a finite field of order $q=p^{m}$, with $p$ prime.
Definition 4.1. It is well known that every $n$-ary operation on $A$ is represented by a unique polynomial over $\operatorname{GF}(q)$ in $n$ variables wherein no variable appears with an exponent greater than $q-1$. We call such polynomials reduced polynomials. A reduced polynomial can be written as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{\left(a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n}\right) \in\{0, \ldots, q-1\}^{n}} \alpha_{\left(a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n}\right)} \prod_{i \in\{1, \ldots, n\}} x_{i}^{a_{i}}, \tag{1}
\end{equation*}
$$

where each coefficient $\alpha_{\left(a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n}\right)}$ is an element of $\operatorname{GF}(q)$. We will use the shorthand $\alpha_{\mathbf{a}} x^{\mathbf{a}}$ to designate the monomial $\alpha_{\left(a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n}\right)} \prod_{i \in\{1, \ldots, n\}} x_{i}^{a_{i}}$ with $\mathbf{a}=\left(a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n}\right)$. A monomial with coefficient 1 is called monic. The degree of a monomial $\alpha_{\mathbf{a}} x^{\mathbf{a}}$ is $\sum_{i=1}^{n} a_{i}$. The degree of a polynomial $p$, denoted $\operatorname{deg}(p)$, is the maximum of the degrees of its monomials with a nonzero coefficient; we agree that $\operatorname{deg}(0):=0$. In general, when we speak of the monomials of a polynomial, we mean the monomials with a nonzero coefficient. As is usual when writing polynomials, we may omit coefficients equal to 1 , and we may omit monomials with coefficient 0 . Without any risk of confusion, we will denote functions by reduced polynomials.

The degree of an operation $f$, $\operatorname{denoted} \operatorname{deg}(f)$, is the degree of the unique reduced polynomial representing $f$. For $k \in \mathbb{N}$, denote by $\mathrm{D}_{k}$ the set of all operations on $A$ of degree at most $k$. Clearly, these sets constitute an infinite ascending chain $\mathrm{D}_{0} \subset \mathrm{D}_{1} \subset \mathrm{D}_{2} \subset \cdots$ whose union is the set $\mathcal{O}_{A}$ of all operations on $A$. In particular, $D_{0}$ is the set of all constant operations, and $D_{1}$ is the set of all linear operations 1 We shall also use the symbol L to denote the set $\mathrm{D}_{1}$. The set L is a clone on $A$; in fact, it is a maximal clone according to Rosenberg's classification [17.
Proposition 4.2. For every $k \in \mathbb{N}$, the set $\mathrm{D}_{k}$ is L-stable.
Proof. Noting that the clone L is generated by $\left\{x_{1}+x_{2}\right\} \cup\left\{c x_{1} \mid c \in A\right\} \cup\{c \mid c \in$ $A\}$, we apply Lemmata 3.3 and 3.2. The stability under left composition with L follows from the fact that for any $f, g \in \mathrm{D}_{k}$ and any $c \in A$ we have $c(f)=c \in \mathrm{D}_{0} \subseteq$ $\mathrm{D}_{k}, c x_{1}(f)=c \cdot f \in \mathrm{D}_{k}$, and $\left(x_{1}+x_{2}\right)(f, g)=f+g \in \mathrm{D}_{k}$. As for the right stability, note that $\mathrm{D}_{k}$ is minor-closed because the formation of minors does not increase the degree of functions, and that for any $f \in \mathrm{D}_{k}$ and for any $c \in A$, it holds that $f * c$, $f * c x_{1}$, and $f *\left(x_{1}+x_{2}\right)$ are members of $\mathrm{D}_{k}$.

[^1]Proposition 4.3. The empty set $\emptyset$ and the set $\mathcal{O}_{A}$ of all operations on $A$ are L-stable.

Proof. Trivial.
Lemma 4.4. Every nonempty L-stable class contains all constant functions.
Proof. Let $K$ be a nonempty L-stable class. Since L contains all projections of any arity, $K \mathrm{~L}$ contains functions of any arity, and so does $K$ because $K \mathrm{~L} \subseteq K$. Note that for any $g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n} \in \mathcal{O}_{A}^{(m)}$, it holds that $\mathrm{c}_{b}^{(n)}\left(g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n}\right)=\mathrm{c}_{b}^{(m)}$. Since all constant functions are members of L and $K$ contains functions of any arity, it follows that $\mathrm{L} K$ contains all constant functions, and so does $K$ because $\mathrm{L} K \subseteq K$.

Lemma 4.5. For any $k \in \mathbb{N},\left\langle x_{1} x_{2} \ldots x_{k}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}}=\mathrm{D}_{k}$.
Proof. Clearly $x_{1} x_{2} \ldots x_{k} \in \mathrm{D}_{k}$ and $\mathrm{D}_{k}$ is L-stable by Proposition 4.2, so we have $\left\langle x_{1} x_{2} \ldots x_{k}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}} \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{k}$. By identification of variables, permutation of variables, and substitution of constant 1 for variables, we obtain every monic monomial of degree at most $k$. By taking the sum of monic monomials of degree at most $k$, with suitable coefficients, we can obtain any polynomial of degree at most $k$, in other words, by composing a suitable linear function with functions represented by monic monomials of degree at most $k$, we obtain any function of degree at most $k$. Therefore, $\mathrm{D}_{k} \subseteq$ $\left\langle x_{1} x_{2} \ldots x_{k}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}}$.

Lemma 4.6. If the reduced polynomial of $f: A^{n} \rightarrow A$ has degree $k$, then $\langle f\rangle_{\mathrm{L}}=\mathrm{D}_{k}$.
Proof. Let $p$ be the reduced polynomial representing $f$ as in (11). Let $\mathbf{u}=\left(u_{1}, \ldots\right.$, $\left.u_{n}\right) \in\{0, \ldots, q-1\}^{n}$ be such that $\alpha_{\mathbf{u}} x^{\mathbf{u}}$ has degree $k$ and $\alpha_{\mathbf{u}} \neq 0$. We may assume that $\alpha_{\mathbf{u}}=1$, because by composing $f$ from the left by $\alpha_{\mathbf{u}}^{-1} x_{1}$, which belongs to L , we obtain a function in $\langle f\rangle_{\mathrm{L}}$ that has the same monomials as $f$ but with coefficients multiplied by $\alpha_{\mathbf{u}}^{-1}$.

Let $U:=\left\{i \in[n] \mid u_{i} \neq 0\right\}$. By substituting 0 for the variables $x_{i}$ with $i \in[n] \backslash U$, we obtain a function $f^{\prime}$ in $\langle f\rangle_{\mathrm{L}}$ with reduced polynomial $p^{\prime}$ such that $p^{\prime}$ has degree $k$ and contains only variables $x_{i}$ with $i \in U$, and $\alpha_{\mathbf{u}} x^{\mathbf{u}}$ is a monomial of degree $k$ in $p^{\prime}$. We may consider the function $f^{\prime}$ in place of $f$ and assume, without loss of generality, that $U=[n]$.

Let $\left\{B_{1}, \ldots, B_{n}\right\}$ be a partition of $[k]$ in $n$ parts such that $\left|B_{j}\right|=u_{j}$ for all $j \in[n]$. For $j \in[n]$, let $g_{j}=\sum_{i \in B_{j}} x_{i}$. Note that $g_{j} \in \mathrm{~L}$. Consider the function $h:=f\left(g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n}\right)$, which is in $\langle f\rangle_{\mathbf{L}}$. For every $\mathbf{a} \in\{0, \ldots, q-1\}^{n}$ with $\sum_{i=1}^{n} a_{i} \leq k$, the expansion of the product $\prod_{i=1}^{n} g_{i}^{a_{i}}$ results in a polynomial of degree at most $k$ in which no monomial contains all variables $x_{1}, \ldots, x_{k}$, with the exception of $\mathbf{a}=\mathbf{u}$, for which the expansion yields a polynomial in which one of the monomials is $x_{1} \ldots x_{k}$ and the other monomials do not contain all variables $x_{1}, \ldots, x_{k}$. Consequently, $h=x_{1} \ldots x_{k}+h^{\prime}$ where $h^{\prime}$ is a polynomial in variables $x_{1}, \ldots, x_{k}$ in which no monomial contains all variables $x_{1}, \ldots, x_{k}$.

Now, let us define a sequence of functions $h_{0}, \ldots, h_{k}$ recursively as follows: $h_{0}:=$ $h$. For $i=1, \ldots, k$, let $h_{i}:=h_{i-1}-h_{i-1}\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{i-1}, 0, x_{i+1}, \ldots, x_{k}\right)$. We have $h_{i} \in\left\langle h_{i-1}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}}$. It is easy to see that the polynomial of $h_{i}$ can be obtained from the polynomial of $h_{i-1}$ by removing all monomials in which $x_{i}$ does not occur. Consequently, $x_{1} \ldots x_{k}=h_{k} \in\left\langle h_{k-1}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}} \subseteq\left\langle h_{k-2}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}} \subseteq \cdots \subseteq\left\langle h_{0}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}} \subseteq\langle f\rangle_{\mathrm{L}}$. Now it follows from Lemma 4.5 that $\mathrm{D}_{k}=\left\langle x_{1} \ldots x_{k}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}} \subseteq\langle f\rangle_{\mathrm{L}} \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{k}$.

Lemma 4.7. Let $K \subseteq \mathcal{O}_{A}, K \neq \emptyset$. If the $\operatorname{set}\{\operatorname{deg}(f) \mid f \in K\}$ has a maximum $m$, then $\langle K\rangle_{\mathrm{L}}=\mathrm{D}_{m}$. Otherwise $\langle K\rangle_{\mathrm{L}}=\mathcal{O}_{A}$.

Proof. If said maximum $m$ exists, we have $K \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{m}$ and there exists a $g \in K$ with $\operatorname{deg}(g)=m$. Since $\mathrm{D}_{m}$ is L-stable by Lemma 4.2, we have $\langle K\rangle_{\mathrm{L}} \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{m}$. Lemma 4.6 implies

$$
\mathrm{D}_{m}=\mathrm{D}_{\operatorname{deg}(g)} \subseteq \bigcup_{f \in K} \mathrm{D}_{\operatorname{deg}(f)}=\bigcup_{f \in K}\langle f\rangle_{\mathrm{L}} \subseteq\langle K\rangle_{\mathrm{L}} \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{m}
$$

Otherwise there is no finite upper bound on the degrees of the members of $K$. Then for every $i \in \mathbb{N}$, there exists an $f_{i} \in K$ with $\operatorname{deg}\left(f_{i}\right) \geq i$. Now we have

$$
\mathcal{O}_{A}=\bigcup_{i \in \mathbb{N}} \mathrm{D}_{i} \subseteq \bigcup_{i \in \mathbb{N}} \mathrm{D}_{\operatorname{deg}\left(f_{i}\right)}=\bigcup_{i \in \mathbb{N}}\left\langle f_{i}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}} \subseteq\langle K\rangle_{\mathrm{L}} \subseteq \mathcal{O}_{A}
$$

Theorem 4.8. The L-stable classes are $\mathcal{O}_{A}, \mathrm{D}_{k}$, and $\emptyset$, for $k \in \mathbb{N}$.
Proof. The classes mentioned in the statement are L-stable by Propositions 4.2 and 4.3. Lemma 4.7 implies that there are no further L-stable classes.

## 5. Boolean functions

Definition 5.1. Operations on $\{0,1\}$ are called Boolean functions. The class of all Boolean functions is denoted by $\Omega$.
Definition 5.2. By particularizing Definition 4.1 to the two-element field, we obtain that every Boolean function is represented by a unique multilinear polynomial over the two-element field, i.e., a polynomial with coefficients in $\mathrm{GF}(2)$ in which no variable appears with an exponent greater than 1 . Since the coefficients come from the set $\{0,1\}$, every monomial with a nonzero coefficient is monic. The unique multilinear polynomial representing a Boolean function $f$ is known as the Zhegalkin polynomial of $f$, and it can be written as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{S \in M_{f}} x_{S} \tag{2}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $x_{S}$ is a shorthand for $\prod_{i \in S} x_{i}$ and $M_{f} \subseteq \mathcal{P}([n])$. Note that $x_{\emptyset}=1$ and $\sum_{S \in \emptyset} x_{S}=0$. The terms $x_{S}$ with $S \neq \emptyset$ are called monomials. If $\emptyset \in M_{f}$, then we say that $f$ has constant term 1 ; otherwise $f$ has constant term 0 . Without any risk of confusion, we will denote Boolean functions by their Zhegalkin polynomials, and we refer to the set $M_{f}$ as the set of monomials of $f$.
Definition 5.3. Some well-known Boolean functions are defined in Table 1 mod-ulo-2 addition + , conjunction $\wedge$, disjunction $\vee$, triple sum $\oplus_{3}$, median $\mu$. Their Zhegalkin polynomials are the following:

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
x_{1}+x_{2} \\
x_{1} \wedge x_{2}=x_{1} x_{2}, & \oplus_{3}\left(x_{1}, x_{2}, x_{3}\right)=x_{1}+x_{2}+x_{3} \\
x_{1} \vee x_{2}=x_{1} x_{2}+x_{1}+x_{2}, & \mu\left(x_{1}, x_{2}, x_{3}\right)=x_{1} x_{2}+x_{1} x_{3}+x_{2} x_{3}
\end{array}
$$

Definition 5.4. For $a, b \in\{0,1\}$, let

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \Omega_{a *}:=\{f \in \Omega \mid f(0, \ldots, 0)=a\} \\
& \Omega_{* b}:=\{f \in \Omega \mid f(1, \ldots, 1)=b\}
\end{aligned}
$$

and let $\Omega_{a b}:=\Omega_{a *} \cap \Omega_{* b}$. Furthermore, define

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \Omega_{=}:=\{f \in \Omega \mid f(0, \ldots, 0)=f(1, \ldots, 1)\}, \\
& \Omega_{\neq}:=\{f \in \Omega \mid f(0, \ldots, 0) \neq f(1, \ldots, 1)\},
\end{aligned}
$$

that is, $\Omega_{=}=\Omega_{00} \cup \Omega_{11}$ and $\Omega_{\neq}=\Omega_{01} \cup \Omega_{10}$.
Clearly $\Omega_{0 *} \cap \Omega_{1 *}=\emptyset$ and $\Omega_{0 *} \cup \Omega_{1 *}=\Omega$; similarly, $\Omega_{* 0} \cap \Omega_{* 1}=\emptyset$ and $\Omega_{* 0} \cup \Omega_{* 1}=$ $\Omega$, and $\Omega_{=} \cap \Omega_{\neq}=\emptyset$ and $\Omega_{=} \cup \Omega_{\neq}=\Omega$. It is easy to see that $\Omega_{a *}$ is the class of all Boolean functions with constant term $a$.

| $x$ | $y$ | $x+y$ | $x \wedge y$ | $x \vee y$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 |
| 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 |
| 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 |


| $x$ | $y$ | $z$ | $\oplus_{3}(x, y, z)$ | $\mu(x, y, z)$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 |
| 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 |
| 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 |
| 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 |
| 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 |
| 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 |
| 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |

Table 1. Well-known Boolean functions

Definition 5.5. For $a \in\{0,1\}$, a Boolean function $f$ is $a$-preserving if $f(a, \ldots, a)=$ $a$. A function is constant-preserving if it is both 0 - and 1 -preserving. We denote the classes of all 0-preserving, of all 1-preserving, and of all constant-preserving functions by $T_{0}, T_{1}$, and $T_{c}$, respectively. Note that $T_{c}=T_{0} \cap T_{1}$. It follows from the definitions that $\mathrm{T}_{0}=\Omega_{0 *}, \mathrm{~T}_{1}=\Omega_{* 1}$, and $\mathrm{T}_{\mathrm{c}}=\Omega_{01}$.

Remark 5.6. The reason why we have introduced multiple notation for the classes $\mathrm{T}_{0}=\Omega_{0 *}$ and $\mathrm{T}_{1}=\Omega_{* 1}$ is to facilitate writing certain statements in a parameterized form and to make reference, as the case may be, to either the classes $\Omega_{a *}(a \in$ $\{0,1\}), \Omega_{* b}(b \in\{0,1\})$, or $\mathrm{T}_{a}(a \in\{0,1\})$.

Definition 5.7. The parity of a Boolean function $f$, denoted $\operatorname{par}(f)$, is a number, either 0 or 1 , which is given by

$$
\operatorname{par}(f):=\left|M_{f} \backslash\{\emptyset\}\right| \bmod 2
$$

We call a function even or odd if its parity is 0 or 1 , respectively. Note that $\Omega=$ and $\Omega_{\neq}$are precisely the classes of even and odd functions, respectively.

Definition 5.8. The set $\{0,1\}$ is endowed with the natural order $\leq$, with $0<1$, which induces the componentwise order, also denoted by $\leq$, on the Cartesian power $\{0,1\}^{n}$ : for $\left(a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n}\right),\left(b_{1}, \ldots, b_{n}\right) \in\{0,1\}^{n},\left(a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n}\right) \leq\left(b_{1}, \ldots, b_{n}\right)$ if and only if $a_{i} \leq b_{i}$ for all $i \in[n]$.

A Boolean function $f:\{0,1\}^{n} \rightarrow\{0,1\}$ is monotone if $f(\mathbf{a}) \leq f(\mathbf{b})$ whenever $\mathbf{a} \leq \mathbf{b}$. We denote by M the class of all monotone Boolean functions.

Definition 5.9. For $a \in\{0,1\}$, let $\bar{a}$ denote the negation of $a$, that is, $\bar{a}:=1-a$. For any $f \in \Omega^{(n)}$, denote by $\bar{f}$ the negation of $f$, that is, the function $\bar{f}:\{0,1\}^{n} \rightarrow$ $\{0,1\}$ with $\bar{f}(\mathbf{a})=\overline{f(\mathbf{a})}$ for all $\mathbf{a} \in\{0,1\}^{n}$. For $C \subseteq \Omega$, let $\bar{C}:=\{\bar{f} \mid f \in C\}$.

A function $f$ is self-dual if $f\left(a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n}\right)=\overline{f\left(\bar{a}_{1}, \ldots, \bar{a}_{n}\right)}$ for all $a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n} \in$ $\{0,1\}$. A function $f$ is reflexive (or self-anti-dual) if $f\left(a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n}\right)=f\left(\bar{a}_{1}, \ldots, \bar{a}_{n}\right)$ for all $a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n} \in\{0,1\}$. We denote by $S$ the class of all self-dual functions. Let $\mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{c}}:=\mathrm{S} \cap \mathrm{T}_{\mathrm{c}}$ and $\mathrm{SM}:=\mathrm{S} \cap \mathrm{M}$, the classes of constant-preserving self-dual functions and monotone self-dual functions, respectively.

Definition 5.10. By particularizing the definition of degree (see Definition 4.1) to monomials and polynomials over GF(2), we obtain that the degree of a monomial $x_{S}$ is just $|S|$, and the degree of a Boolean function $f$ is the size of the largest monomial in the Zhegalkin polynomial of $f$, i.e., $\operatorname{deg}(f):=\max _{S \in M_{f}}|S|$ for $f \neq 0$, and we agree that $\operatorname{deg}(0):=0$. As before, for $k \in \mathbb{N}$, we denote by $\mathrm{D}_{k}$ the class of all Boolean functions of degree at most $k$. Clearly $\mathrm{D}_{k} \subsetneq \mathrm{D}_{k+1}$ for all $k \in \mathbb{N}$.

A Boolean function $f$ is linear if $\operatorname{deg}(f) \leq 1$. We denote by L the class of all linear functions. Thus $L=D_{1}$. We also let

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\mathrm{L}_{0}:=\mathrm{L} \cap \mathrm{~T}_{0}=\mathrm{L} \cap \Omega_{0 *}, & \mathrm{~L}_{1}:=\mathrm{L} \cap \mathrm{~T}_{1}=\mathrm{L} \cap \Omega_{* 1}, \\
\mathrm{LS}:=\mathrm{L} \cap \mathrm{~S}=\mathrm{L} \cap \Omega_{\neq}, & \mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}:=\mathrm{L} \cap \mathrm{~T}_{\mathrm{c}}=\mathrm{L} \cap \Omega_{01}
\end{array}
$$

The equalities in the above definitions are clear by Remark 5.6, except for the equality $\mathrm{LS}=\mathrm{L} \cap \Omega_{\neq}$which is easy to verify and also follows from Lemma 5.12 below.

Definition 5.11. Let $f$ be an $n$-ary Boolean function. The characteristic of a set $S \subseteq[n]$ in $f$ is a number, either 0 or 1 , which is given by

$$
\operatorname{ch}(S, f):=\left|\left\{A \in M_{f} \mid S \subsetneq A\right\}\right| \bmod 2
$$

The characteristic rank of $f$, denoted by $\chi(f)$, is the smallest integer $m$ such that $\operatorname{ch}(S, f)=0$ for all subsets $S \subseteq[n]$ with $|S| \geq m$. Clearly $\chi(f) \leq n$ because $\operatorname{ch}([n], f)=0$.

For $k \in \mathbb{N}$, denote by $X_{k}$ the class of all Boolean functions of characteristic rank at most $k$. For any $k \in \mathbb{N}$, we have $\mathrm{X}_{k} \subsetneq \mathrm{X}_{k+1}$. The inclusion is proper, as witnessed by the function $x_{1} \ldots x_{k+1} \in \mathrm{X}_{k+1} \backslash \mathrm{X}_{k}$. Moreover, for any $k \in \mathbb{N}$, we have $\mathrm{D}_{k} \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{k}$.

Reflexive and self-dual functions have a beautiful characterization in terms of the characteristic rank.

Lemma 5.12 (Selezneva, Bukhman [18, Lemmata 3.1, 3.5]).
(i) A Boolean function $f$ is reflexive if and only if $\chi(f)=0$.
(ii) A Boolean function $f$ is self-dual if and only if $f+x_{1}$ is reflexive.
(iii) A Boolean function $f$ is self-dual if and only if $f$ is odd and $\chi(f)=1$.

In other words, $X_{0}=X_{1} \cap \Omega_{=}$is the class of all reflexive functions, $X_{1} \cap \Omega_{\neq}$is the class of all self-dual functions, and $X_{1}$ is the class of all self-dual or reflexive functions.

Definition 5.13. Let $\Lambda_{c}$ and $V_{c}$ denote the classes of all conjunctions of arguments and of all disjunctions of arguments, respectively, that is,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \Lambda_{\mathrm{c}}:=\left\{f \in \Omega^{(n)} \mid n \in \mathbb{N}_{+}, \emptyset \neq\left\{i_{1}, \ldots, i_{r}\right\} \subseteq[n], f\left(a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n}\right)=a_{i_{1}} \wedge \cdots \wedge a_{i_{r}}\right\} \\
& \mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{c}}:=\left\{f \in \Omega^{(n)} \mid n \in \mathbb{N}_{+}, \emptyset \neq\left\{i_{1}, \ldots, i_{r}\right\} \subseteq[n], f\left(a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n}\right)=a_{i_{1}} \vee \cdots \vee a_{i_{r}}\right\}
\end{aligned}
$$

Let $\mathrm{I}_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{I}_{0}, \mathrm{I}_{1}$, and $\mathrm{I}^{*}$ denote the class of all projections, the class of all projections and constant 0 functions, the class of all projections and constant 1 functions, and the class of all projections and negated projections, respectively, that is,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathrm{I}_{\mathrm{c}}:=\left\{\operatorname{pr}_{i}^{(n)} \mid i, n \in \mathbb{N}_{+}, 1 \leq i \leq n\right\} \\
& \mathrm{I}_{0}:=\mathrm{I}_{\mathrm{c}} \cup\left\{\mathrm{c}_{0}^{(n)} \mid n \in \mathbb{N}_{+}\right\} \\
& \mathrm{I}_{1}:=\mathrm{I}_{\mathrm{c}} \cup\left\{\mathrm{c}_{1}^{(n)} \mid n \in \mathbb{N}_{+}\right\}, \\
& \mathrm{I}^{*}:=\mathrm{I}_{\mathrm{c}} \cup \overline{\mathrm{I}_{\mathrm{c}}}
\end{aligned}
$$

It was shown by Post [15] that there are a countably infinite number of clones of Boolean functions. In this paper, we will only need a handful of them, namely the clones $\Omega, \mathrm{T}_{0}, \mathrm{~T}_{1}, \mathrm{~T}_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{M}, \mathrm{S}, \mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{SM}, \mathrm{L}, \mathrm{L}_{0}, \mathrm{~L}_{1}, \mathrm{LS}, \mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}, \Lambda_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{I}^{*}, \mathrm{I}_{0}, \mathrm{I}_{1}$, and $\mathrm{I}_{\mathrm{c}}$ that were defined above. The lattice of clones of Boolean functions, the so-called Post's lattice, is shown in Figure 1, and the above-mentioned clones are indicated in the diagram. In what follows, we will often make use of the following generating sets


Figure 1. Post's lattice.
for some of these clones.

$$
\begin{array}{rlrlrl}
\Omega & =\left\langle x_{1} x_{2}+1\right\rangle, & \mathrm{S} & =\left\langle\mu, x_{1}+1\right\rangle, & \mathrm{SM} & =\langle\mu\rangle, \\
\mathrm{LS} & =\left\langle\oplus_{3}, x_{1}+1\right\rangle, & \mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}} & =\left\langle\oplus_{3}\right\rangle, & \Lambda_{\mathrm{c}} & =\langle\wedge\rangle, \\
\mathrm{I}^{*} & =\left\langle x_{1}+1\right\rangle, & \mathrm{I}_{0} & =\langle 0\rangle, & \mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{c}} & =\langle\mathrm{V}\rangle, \\
& =\langle 1\rangle, & \mathrm{I}_{\mathrm{c}} & =\langle\emptyset\rangle .
\end{array}
$$

Let us conclude this introductory section with a couple of lemmata that help us express sums and minors of Boolean functions in terms of their sets of monomials.
Lemma 5.14. Let $f:\{0,1\}^{n} \rightarrow\{0,1\}$ and $f:\{0,1\}^{n} \rightarrow\{0,1\}$. Then $M_{f+g}=$ $M_{f} \triangle M_{g}$.

Proof. By adding the polynomials of $f$ and $g$ and by cancelling equal monomials (because we do addition modulo 2), we obtain

$$
f+g=\sum_{S \in M_{f}} x_{S}+\sum_{S \in M_{g}} x_{S}=\sum_{S \in M_{f} \triangle M_{g}} x_{S}
$$

Consequently, $M_{f+g}=M_{f} \triangle M_{g}$ by the uniqueness of Zhegalkin polynomials.
Lemma 5.15. Let $f:\{0,1\}^{n} \rightarrow\{0,1\}$ and $\sigma:[n] \rightarrow[m]$. Then

$$
M_{f_{\sigma}}=\left\{S \subseteq[m]| |\left\{T \in M_{f} \mid \sigma(T)=S\right\} \mid \equiv 1 \quad(\bmod 2)\right\} .
$$

Proof. A straightforward calculation using the definitions of minor and $M_{f}$ (Definitions (2.5) and 5.2) shows that for all $a_{1}, \ldots, a_{m} \in\{0,1\}$,

$$
f_{\sigma}\left(a_{1}, \ldots, a_{m}\right)=f\left(a_{\sigma(1)}, \ldots, a_{\sigma(n)}\right)=\sum_{T \in M_{f}} \prod_{i \in T} a_{\sigma(i)}=\sum_{T \in M_{f}} \prod_{i \in \sigma(T)} a_{i}
$$



Figure 2. A block of eleven $L_{c}$-stable classes.

By cancelling pairs of summands corresponding to indices $T, T^{\prime} \in M_{f}$ such that $\sigma(T)=\sigma\left(T^{\prime}\right)$, which are equal for any $a_{1}, \ldots, a_{m}$, we get

$$
\sum_{T \in M_{f}} \prod_{i \in \sigma(T)} a_{i}=\sum_{S \in M^{\prime}} \prod_{i \in S} a_{i}
$$

where

$$
M^{\prime}=\left\{S \subseteq[m]| |\left\{T \in M_{f} \mid \sigma(T)=S\right\} \mid \equiv 1 \quad(\bmod 2)\right\} .
$$

Consequently, $M_{f_{\sigma}}=M^{\prime}$ by the uniqueness of Zhegalkin polynomials.

## 6. $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$-STABLE CLASSES

We are now ready to state the main result of this paper, a complete description of the $L_{c}$-stable classes of Boolean functions.

Theorem 6.1. The $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$-stable classes or, equivalently, the $\left(\mathrm{I}_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}\right)$-stable classes are

| $\Omega$, | $\Omega_{a *}$, | $\Omega_{* b}$, | $\Omega_{\approx}$, | $\Omega_{a b}$, |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $\mathrm{D}_{k}$, | $\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a *}$, | $\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{* b}$, | $\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{\approx}$, | $\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a b}$, |
| $\mathrm{X}_{k}$, | $\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a *}$, | $\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{* b}$, | $\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{\approx}$, | $\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a b}$, |
| $\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j}$, | $\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{a *}$, | $\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{* b}$, | $\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{\approx}$, | $\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{a b}$, |
| $\mathrm{D}_{0}$, | $\mathrm{D}_{0} \cap \Omega_{a *}$, | $\emptyset$, |  |  |

for $a, b \in\{0,1\}, \approx \in\{=, \neq\}$, and $i, j, k \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$with $i>j \geq 1$.
Several $L_{c}$-stable classes were known previously: the clones $\Omega, S=X_{1} \cap \Omega_{\neq}$, $\mathrm{L}=\mathrm{D}_{1}, \mathrm{~T}_{0}=\Omega_{0 *}, \mathrm{~T}_{1}=\Omega_{* 1}, \mathrm{~T}_{\mathrm{c}}=\Omega_{01}, \mathrm{~S}_{\mathrm{c}}=\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{01}, \mathrm{~L}_{0}=\mathrm{D}_{1} \cap \Omega_{0 *}, \mathrm{~L}_{1}=\mathrm{D}_{1} \cap \Omega_{* 1}$, $\mathrm{LS}=\mathrm{D}_{1} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{\neq}, \mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}=\mathrm{D}_{1} \cap \Omega_{01}$, as well as the classes $\mathrm{D}_{k}$ for any $k \in \mathbb{N}$ and the class $\mathrm{X}_{0}$ of reflexive (self-anti-dual) functions [4, pp. 29, 33]. The classes $\mathrm{D}_{k}$ for $k \in \mathbb{N}$ were also known to be $\mathrm{L}_{0}$-stable [6, Example 1, p. 111].

In order to describe the structure of the lattice of $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$-stable classes, it is helpful to first look at the poset comprising the eleven classes $\Omega, \Omega_{=}, \Omega_{\neq}, \Omega_{0 *}, \Omega_{1 *}, \Omega_{* 0}$, $\Omega_{* 1}, \Omega_{00}, \Omega_{01}, \Omega_{10}, \Omega_{11}$ that is shown in Figure 2. It is noteworthy that the four minimal classes of this poset are pairwise disjoint, and that the six lower covers of $\Omega$ are precisely the unions of the six different pairs of minimal classes.

The lattice of all $L_{c}$-stable classes is shown in Figure 3 It has rather regular structure; it is isomorphic to the direct product of the 11-element poset of Figure 2 and the set $\left\{(i, j) \in\left(\mathbb{N}_{+} \cup\{\infty\}\right)^{2} \mid i \geq j \geq 1\right\}$ with the componentwise order, and a few additional elements near the bottom of the lattice. In order to avoid clutter, we have used some shorthand notation in Figure 3. The diagram includes multiple copies of the 11-element poset of Figure 2 (the shaded blocks) connected by thick
triple lines. Each thick triple line between a pair of blocks represents eleven edges, each connecting a vertex of one poset to its corresponding vertex in the other poset. We have labeled in the diagram the meet-irreducible classes, as well as a few other classes of interest; the remaining classes are intersections of the meet-irreducible ones.

The remainder of this section is devoted to the proof of Theorem 6.1. The proof has two parts. First we observe that the classes listed in Theorem 6.1 are $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$-stable. Secondly, we need to show that there are no other $L_{c}$-stable classes.

To this end, we start with verifying that the classes of Theorem 6.1 are $L_{c^{-}}$ stable. Since intersections of $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$-stable classes are $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$-stable, it suffices to verify this for the meet-irreducible classes. With the help of the following lemma, we can further simplify the task of checking the stability under left and right composition with clones containing the triple sum. In fact $L_{c}$-stability is equivalent to $\left(I_{c}, L_{c}\right)$ stability.

## Lemma 6.2.

(i) For any $f \in \Omega$, we have $f * \oplus_{3}=\oplus_{3}\left(f_{\sigma_{1}}, f_{\sigma_{2}}, f_{\sigma_{3}}\right)$, where, for $i \in[3]$, $\sigma_{i}:[n] \rightarrow[n+2], 1 \mapsto i, j \mapsto j+2$ for $2 \leq j \leq n$.
(ii) Let $G \subseteq \Omega$, let $C_{1}:=\left\langle G \cup\left\{\oplus_{3}\right\}\right\rangle, C_{1}^{\prime}:=\langle G\rangle$, and let $C_{2}$ be a clone containing $\oplus_{3}$. Then a class $F \subseteq \Omega$ is $\left(C_{1}, C_{2}\right)$-stable if and only if it is $\left(C_{1}^{\prime}, C_{2}\right)$-stable.
(iii) The following are equivalent for a class $F \subseteq \Omega$.
(a) $F$ is $\mathrm{L}_{c}$-stable.
(b) $F$ is $\left(\mathrm{I}_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}\right)$-stable.
(c) $F$ is minor-closed and $f+g+h \in F$ whenever $f, g, h \in F$.

Proof. (i) Let

$$
\begin{aligned}
A_{i} & :=\sigma_{i}\left(\left\{S \in M_{f} \mid 1 \in S\right\}\right) \quad \text { for } i \in[3], \\
B & :=\sigma_{1}\left(\left\{S \in M_{f} \mid 1 \notin S\right\}\right)=\sigma_{2}\left(\left\{S \in M_{f} \mid 1 \notin S\right\}\right)=\sigma_{3}\left(\left\{S \in M_{f} \mid 1 \notin S\right\}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Since the sets $A_{1}, A_{2}, A_{3}, B$ are pairwise disjoint, their union equals their symmetric difference. Using the commutativity and associativity of the symmetric difference and the fact that $X \triangle X=\emptyset$ and $X \triangle \emptyset=X$ for any set $X$, we obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
M_{f * \oplus 3} & =A_{1} \cup A_{2} \cup A_{3} \cup B=A_{1} \triangle A_{2} \triangle A_{3} \triangle B=A_{1} \triangle A_{2} \triangle A_{3} \triangle B \triangle B \triangle B \\
& =\left(A_{1} \triangle B\right) \triangle\left(A_{2} \triangle B\right) \triangle\left(A_{3} \triangle B\right)=\left(A_{1} \cup B\right) \triangle\left(A_{2} \cup B\right) \triangle\left(A_{3} \cup B\right) \\
& =M_{f_{\sigma_{1}}} \triangle M_{f_{\sigma_{2}}} \triangle M_{f_{\sigma_{3}}}=M_{f_{\sigma_{1}}+f_{\sigma_{2}}+f_{\sigma_{3}}}=M_{\oplus_{3}\left(f_{\sigma_{1}}, f_{\sigma_{2}}, f_{\sigma_{3}}\right)},
\end{aligned}
$$

that is, $f * \oplus_{3}=\oplus_{3}\left(f_{\sigma_{1}}, f_{\sigma_{2}}, f_{\sigma_{3}}\right)$.
(ii) Since $C_{1}^{\prime} \subseteq C_{1}$, stability under right composition with $C_{1}$ implies stability under right composition with $C_{1}^{\prime}$. Assume now that $F$ is $\left(C_{1}^{\prime}, C_{2}\right)$-stable. By Lemma 3.2, $F$ is minor-closed and $f * g \in F$ whenever $f \in F$ and $g \in G$. Moreover, $f * \oplus_{3}=\oplus_{3}\left(f_{\sigma_{1}}, f_{\sigma_{2}}, f_{\sigma_{3}}\right)$, where $f_{\sigma_{1}}, f_{\sigma_{2}}, f_{\sigma_{3}}$ are the minors of $f$ specified in part (i) Since $F$ is minor-closed, we have $f_{\sigma_{1}}, f_{\sigma_{2}}, f_{\sigma_{3}} \in F$. By our assumption, $\oplus_{3} \in C_{2}$, and since $F$ is stable under left composition with $C_{2}$, it follows that $\oplus_{3}\left(f_{\sigma_{1}}, f_{\sigma_{2}}, f_{\sigma_{3}}\right) \in F$. It follows from Lemma 3.2 that $F$ is stable under right composition with $C_{1}$.
(iii) Since $L_{c}=\left\langle\oplus_{3}\right\rangle$, this is a consequence of part (ii) and Lemma 3.3.

In view of Lemma 6.2(iii), our task is reduced to verifying that each one of the meet-irreducible classes shown in Figure 3, namely $\Omega, \Omega_{0 *}, \Omega_{1 *}, \Omega_{* 0}, \Omega_{* 1}, \Omega_{=}, \Omega_{\neq}$, $\mathrm{D}_{k}$, and $\mathrm{X}_{k}$ for $k \in \mathbb{N}$, is minor-closed and closed under triple sums of its members.
Lemma 6.3. $\Omega$ is minor-closed and closed under triple sums of its members.
Proof. Trivial.


Figure 3. $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$-stable classes.

Lemma 6.4. Let $a, b \in\{0,1\}$.
(i) $\Omega_{a *}$ is minor-closed and closed under triple sums of its members.
(ii) $\Omega_{* b}$ is minor-closed and closed under triple sums of its members.

Proof. (i) Let $f \in \Omega_{a *}^{(n)}$, and let $\sigma:[n] \rightarrow[m]$. We have $f_{\sigma}(0, \ldots, 0)=f(0, \ldots, 0)=$ $a$, so $f_{\sigma} \in \Omega_{a *}$; thus $\Omega_{a *}$ is minor-closed. Let now $f, g, h \in \Omega_{a *}^{(n)}$. We have $(f+$ $g+h)(0, \ldots, 0)=f(0, \ldots, 0)+g(0, \ldots, 0)+h(0, \ldots, 0)=a+a+a=a$; thus $f+g+h \in \Omega_{a *}$.
(ii) The proof is similar to that of part (i)

Lemma 6.5. For $\approx \in\{=, \neq\}, \Omega \approx$ is minor-closed and closed under triple sums of its members.

Proof. We show first that $\Omega_{\approx}$ is minor-closed. Let $f:\{0,1\}^{n} \rightarrow\{0,1\}$ and $\sigma:[n] \rightarrow$ [ $m$ ]. For each $T \subseteq[m]$, let $Z_{T}:=\left\{S \in M_{f} \mid \sigma(T)=S\right\}$; clearly the sets $Z_{T}$ are pairwise disjoint and their union is $M_{f}$. By Lemma 5.15 $\left|Z_{T}\right|$ is odd if and only if $T \in M_{f_{\sigma}}$; thus for each $T \subseteq[m]$, there exists a number $k_{T} \in \mathbb{N}$ such that $\left|Z_{T}\right|=2 k_{T}+1$ if $T \in M_{f_{\sigma}}$ and $\left|Z_{T}\right|=2 k_{T}$ if $T \notin M_{f_{\sigma}}$. Consequently,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|M_{f}\right| & =\sum_{T \subseteq[m]}\left|Z_{T}\right|=\sum_{\substack{T \subseteq[m] \\
T \in M_{f_{\sigma}}}}\left(2 k_{Z}+1\right)+\sum_{\substack{T \subseteq[m] \\
T \notin M_{f_{\sigma}}}} 2 k_{Z} \\
& \equiv \sum_{\substack{T \subseteq[m] \\
T \in M_{f_{\sigma}}}} 1+\sum_{\substack{T \subseteq[m] \\
T \notin M_{f_{\sigma}}}} 0=\left|M_{f_{\sigma}}\right| \quad(\bmod 2) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Note also that $Z_{\emptyset}=\{\emptyset\}$; thus $\emptyset \in M_{f_{\sigma}}$ if and only if $\emptyset \in M_{f}$. It follows that $\operatorname{par}\left(f_{\sigma}\right)=\operatorname{par}(f)$. Therefore $f_{\sigma} \in \Omega_{\approx}$ if and only if $f \in \Omega_{\approx}$, that is, $\Omega_{\approx}$ is minorclosed.

We now show that $\Omega_{\approx}$ is closed under triple sums of its members. Let $f, g, h \in$ $\Omega_{\approx}^{(n)}$. By definition, it holds that $\operatorname{par}(f)=\left|M_{f} \backslash\{\emptyset\}\right| \bmod 2=a, \operatorname{par}(g)=$ $\left|M_{g} \backslash\{\emptyset\}\right| \bmod 2=a, \operatorname{par}(h)=\left|M_{h} \backslash\{\emptyset\}\right| \bmod 2=a$, where $a=0$ if $\approx$ is $=$ and $a=1$ otherwise. Then $M_{f+g+h}=M_{f} \triangle M_{g} \triangle M_{h}$ by Lemma 5.14, so $M_{f+g+h} \backslash\{\emptyset\}=\left(M_{f} \backslash\{\emptyset\}\right) \triangle\left(M_{g} \backslash\{\emptyset\}\right) \triangle\left(M_{h} \backslash\{\emptyset\}\right)$, which implies $\operatorname{par}(f+g+h)=$ $\left|M_{f+g+h} \backslash\{\emptyset\}\right| \bmod 2=a+a+a \bmod 2=a$. Therefore $f+g+h \in \Omega_{\approx}$.

Lemma 6.6. For $k \in \mathbb{N}, \mathrm{D}_{k}$ is minor-closed and closed under sums of its members.
Proof. Let $f \in \mathrm{D}_{k}^{(n)}$, and let $\sigma:[n] \rightarrow[m]$. Let $T \in M_{f_{\sigma}}$ be such that $|T|=\operatorname{deg} f_{\sigma}$. By Lemma 5.15, there exists $U \in M_{f}$ such that $\sigma(U)=T$. We must have $|T| \leq|U|$, so $\operatorname{deg} f_{\sigma}=|T| \leq|U| \leq \operatorname{deg} f \leq k$; therefore $f_{\sigma} \in \mathrm{D}_{k}$, so $\mathrm{D}_{k}$ is minor-closed.

Let now $f, g \in \mathrm{D}_{k}^{(n)}$. Since $M_{f+g}=M_{f} \triangle M_{g}$ by Lemma 5.14, we have $\operatorname{deg}(f+$ $g)=\max _{S \in M_{f+g}}|S| \leq \max (\operatorname{deg}(f), \operatorname{deg}(g)) \leq k$, so $f+g \in \mathrm{D}_{k}$.

Lemma 6.7. For $k \in \mathbb{N}, X_{k}$ is minor-closed.
Proof. In view of Remark 2.7, it is sufficient to consider closure under minors formed via injective maps or identification maps (see Definition 2.5). Let $f \in \mathbf{X}_{k}^{(n)}$.

Consider first an injective minor formation map $\sigma:[n] \rightarrow[m]$. It is easy to verify that $M_{f_{\sigma}}=\left\{\sigma(A) \mid A \in M_{f}\right\}$. Let $S \subseteq[m]$ with $|S| \geq k$. If $S \nsubseteq \operatorname{Im} \sigma$, then there is clearly no $A \in M_{f_{\sigma}}$ such that $S \nsubseteq A$; hence $\operatorname{ch}\left(S, f_{\sigma}\right)=0$. If $S \subseteq \operatorname{Im} \sigma$, then $\operatorname{ch}\left(S, f_{\sigma}\right)=\operatorname{ch}\left(\sigma^{-1}(S), f\right)=0$ because $\left|\sigma^{-1}(S)\right|=|S| \geq k$ and $f \in \mathrm{X}_{k}$. We conclude that $f_{\sigma} \in \mathrm{X}_{k}$.

Consider now an identification map $\sigma_{i j}:[n] \rightarrow[n-1]$ for some $i, j \in[n]$ with $i<j$. Let $S \subseteq[n-1]$ with $|S| \geq k$. Let $H:=\left\{A \in M_{f} \mid S \subsetneq \sigma_{i j}(A)\right\}$. We claim that $|H|$ is even.

If $i \notin S$, then the only subset of $[n]$ mapped onto $S$ by $\sigma_{i j}$ is $\sigma_{i j}^{-1}(S)$, and any proper superset of $\sigma_{i j}^{-1}(S)$ is mapped to a proper superset of $S$. Therefore $H=\left\{A \in M_{f} \mid \sigma_{i j}^{-1}(S) \subsetneq A\right\}$. Since $\left|\sigma^{-1}(S)\right|=|S| \geq k$ and $f \in \mathrm{X}_{k}$, it follows that $|H|$ is even.

If $i \in S$, then there are three subsets of [ $n$ ] that are mapped onto $S$ by $\sigma_{i j}$ : $T_{1}:=\sigma_{i j}^{-1}(S), T_{2}:=\sigma_{i j}^{-1}(S) \backslash\{i\}$, and $T_{3}:=\sigma_{i j}^{-1}(S) \backslash\{j\}$. The proper supersets of $T_{1}, T_{2}$, and $T_{3}$ are mapped to proper supersets of $S$, with the exception of the set $T_{1}=\sigma_{i j}^{-1}(S)$, which is a proper superset of both $T_{2}$ and $T_{3}$ but $\sigma_{i j}\left(T_{1}\right)=S$. Since $\left|\sigma_{i j}^{-1}(S)\right|=|S|+1 \geq k+1$ and $f \in \mathrm{X}_{k}$, it follows that the sets $U_{i}:=\left\{A \in M_{f} \mid\right.$ $\left.T_{i} \subsetneq A\right\}, 1 \leq i \leq 3$, have even cardinality. Let $U_{i}^{\prime}:=U_{i} \backslash\left\{T_{1}\right\}, i \in\{2,3\}$, and observe that $U_{1}=U_{2}^{\prime} \cap U_{3}^{\prime}$. We have $H=U_{2}^{\prime} \cup U_{3}^{\prime}$, so

$$
|H|=\left|U_{2}^{\prime}\right|+\left|U_{3}^{\prime}\right|-\left|U_{1}\right|= \begin{cases}\left|U_{2}\right|+\left|U_{3}\right|-\left|U_{1}\right|, & \text { if } T_{1} \notin M_{f} \\ \left|U_{2}\right|+\left|U_{3}\right|-\left|U_{1}\right|-2, & \text { if } T_{1} \in M_{f}\end{cases}
$$

In either case, $|H|$ is even.
For any subset $A \subseteq[n-1]$, let $Z_{A}:=\left\{T \subseteq M_{f} \mid \sigma_{i j}(T)=A\right\}$. By definition, we have $H=\bigcup_{S \subsetneq A \subseteq[n-1]} Z_{A}$. The sets $Z_{A}$ are clearly pairwise disjoint, so $|H|=$ $\sum_{S \subsetneq A \subseteq[n-1]}\left|Z_{A}\right|$. Since $|H|$ is even, there must be an even number of sets $A$ with $S \subsetneq A \subseteq[n-1]$ such that $\left|Z_{A}\right|$ is odd. It follows from Lemma 5.15 that $\operatorname{ch}\left(S, f_{\sigma_{i j}}\right)=\left|\left\{A \in M_{f_{\sigma_{i j}}} \mid S \subsetneq A\right\}\right| \bmod 2=0$, and we conclude that $f_{\sigma_{i j}} \in \mathrm{X}_{k}$.

Lemma 6.8. Let $k \in \mathbb{N}$. For any $f, g \in \mathrm{X}_{k}^{(n)}$, we have $f+g \in \mathrm{X}_{k}$.
Proof. Write $h:=f+g$. We have $M_{h}=M_{f} \triangle M_{g}$ by Lemma 5.14 and for any $S \subseteq[n]$, it holds that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\{A \in M_{h} \mid S \subsetneq A\right\} & =\left\{A \in M_{f} \triangle M_{g} \mid S \subsetneq A\right\} \\
& =\left\{A \in M_{f} \mid S \subsetneq A\right\} \triangle\left\{A \in M_{g} \mid S \subsetneq A\right\} .
\end{aligned}
$$

By our assumption, for any $S \subseteq[n]$ with $|S| \geq k$, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left|\left\{A \in M_{f} \mid S \subsetneq A\right\}\right| \bmod 2=\operatorname{ch}(S, f)=0 \\
& \left|\left\{A \in M_{g} \mid S \subsetneq A\right\}\right| \bmod 2=\operatorname{ch}(S, g)=0
\end{aligned}
$$

Since the symmetric difference of sets of even cardinality is again of even cardinality, it follows that $\operatorname{ch}(S, h)=\left|\left\{A \in M_{h} \mid S \subsetneq A\right\}\right| \bmod 2=0$ for any $S \subseteq[n]$ with $|S| \geq k$. Therefore $h \in \mathrm{X}_{k}$.

Proposition 6.9. The classes listed in Theorem 6.1 are $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$-stable.
Proof. According to Lemmata 6.3, 6.4, 6.5, 6.6, 6.7 and 6.8 each of the classes $\Omega, \Omega_{0 *}, \Omega_{1 *}, \Omega_{* 0}, \Omega_{* 1}, \Omega_{=}, \Omega_{\neq}, \mathrm{D}_{k}$, and $\mathrm{X}_{k}$ for $k \in \mathbb{N}$ is minor-closed and closed under triple sums of its members, so by Lemma 6.2(iii), each is $L_{c}$-stable. It follows that the remaining classes listed in Theorem 6.1 being intersections of the above classes, are also $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$-stable.

It remains to show that the classes listed in Theorem 6.1 are the only $L_{c}$-stable classes. To this end, we are going to verify that any set of Boolean functions generates exactly what is suggested by Figure 3. More precisely, we prove that each class $K$ is generated by any subset of $K$ that is not contained in any proper subclass fo $K$, i.e., the subset contains for each proper subclass $C$ of $K$ an element in $K \backslash C$. If each proper subclass is contained in a lower cover of $K$, then it suffices to consider the lower covers of $K$. We begin with some helpful lemmata.

Lemma 6.10. For any $F \subseteq \Omega$, we have $f \in\langle F\rangle_{\mathbf{L}_{c}}$ if and only if $f$ is the sum of an odd number of minors of members of $F$, i.e., $f=\sum_{i=1}^{2 k+1}\left(g_{i}\right)_{\sigma_{i}}$ for some $k \in \mathbb{N}$, $g_{i} \in F, \sigma_{i}:\left[n_{i}\right] \rightarrow[n]$, where $n_{i}:=\operatorname{ar}\left(g_{i}\right)$ and $n:=\operatorname{ar}(f)(1 \leq i \leq 2 k+1)$.

Proof. " $\Leftarrow$ ": Clear because $\langle F\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}$ is closed under minors and triple sums and hence under any odd sums of its members by Lemma 6.2(iii).
" $\Rightarrow$ ": By Lemma 6.2(iii) $\langle F\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}$ is the set obtained by a finite number of the following construction steps:
(1) Every $f \in F$ is a member of $\langle F\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}$.
(2) If $f \in\langle F\rangle_{\mathbf{L}_{c}}, \operatorname{ar}(f)=n$, and $\sigma:[n] \rightarrow[m]$ for some $m \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$, then $f_{\sigma} \in$ $\langle F\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}$.
(3) If $f, g, h \in\langle F\rangle_{\mathbf{L}_{c}}$, all of arity $n \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$, then $f+g+h \in\langle F\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}$.

We will show by induction on the construction that every $f \in\langle F\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{c}}$ is an odd sum of minors of members of $F$. This obviously holds for every $f \in F: f=\sum_{i=1}^{1} f_{\mathrm{id}}$. Assume $f=\sum_{i=1}^{2 k+1}\left(g_{i}\right)_{\sigma_{i}}$ for some $g_{i} \in F$ and $\sigma_{i}:\left[n_{i}\right] \rightarrow[n](1 \leq i \leq 2 k+1)$. Then for any $\tau:[n] \rightarrow[m]$, we have

$$
f_{\tau}=\left(\sum_{i=1}^{2 k+1}\left(g_{i}\right)_{\sigma_{i}}\right)_{\tau}=\sum_{i=1}^{2 k+1}\left(\left(g_{i}\right)_{\sigma_{i}}\right)_{\tau}=\sum_{i=1}^{2 k+1}\left(g_{i}\right)_{\tau \circ \sigma_{i}}
$$

where the second and the third equalities hold by Lemmata 2.8 and 2.6. respectively. Finally, assume that $f=\sum_{i=1}^{2 k+1}\left(f_{i}\right)_{\sigma_{i}}, g=\sum_{i=1}^{2 \ell+1}\left(g_{i}\right)_{\tau_{i}}, h=\sum_{i=1}^{2 m+1}\left(h_{i}\right)_{\rho_{i}}$ for some $f_{i}, g_{i}, h_{i} \in F, \sigma_{i}:\left[\operatorname{ar}\left(f_{i}\right)\right] \rightarrow[n], \tau_{i}:\left[\operatorname{ar}\left(g_{i}\right)\right] \rightarrow[n], \rho_{i}:\left[\operatorname{ar}\left(h_{i}\right)\right] \rightarrow[n]$. Then

$$
f+g+h=\sum_{i=1}^{2 k+1}\left(f_{i}\right)_{\sigma_{i}}+\sum_{i=1}^{2 \ell+1}\left(g_{i}\right)_{\tau_{i}}+\sum_{i=1}^{2 m+1}\left(h_{i}\right)_{\rho_{i}}
$$

which is an odd sum of minors of members of $F$.
Lemma 6.11. Assume that $C$ is an $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$-stable class and $\langle F\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}=C$. Then $\bar{C}$ is $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$-stable and $\langle\bar{F}\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}=\bar{C}$.

Proof. Assume that $\langle F\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}=C$. Then $\bar{C}$ is $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$-stable because for all $n$-ary $f+$ $1, g+1, h+1 \in \bar{C}$, we have $f, g, h \in C$ and hence $(f+1)+(g+1)+(h+1)=$ $(f+g+h)+1 \in \bar{C}$, and for any $\sigma:[n] \rightarrow[m]$, we have, by Lemma [2.8, $(f+1)_{\sigma}=$ $f_{\sigma}+1_{\sigma}=f_{\sigma}+1 \in \bar{C}$.

In order to show that $\bar{C}$ is generated by $\bar{F}$, let $f+1 \in \bar{C}$. Then $f \in C$, and by Lemma6.10, $f=\sum_{i=1}^{2 k+1}\left(g_{i}\right)_{\sigma_{i}}$ for some $g_{i} \in F$ and some minor formation map $\sigma_{i}$ $(1 \leq i \leq 2 k+1)$. Consequently, $f+1=\sum_{i=1}^{2 k+1}\left(\left(g_{i}\right)_{\sigma_{i}}+1\right)=\sum_{i=1}^{2 k+1}\left(\left(g_{i}\right)_{\sigma_{i}}+1_{\sigma_{i}}\right)=$ $\sum_{i=1}^{2 k+1}\left(g_{i}+1\right)_{\sigma_{i}}$ by Lemma 2.8. Since each $g_{i}+1$ is in $\bar{F}$, Lemma 6.10 implies that $f \in\langle\bar{F}\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}$.

## Proposition 6.12.

(i) $\langle\emptyset\rangle_{L_{c}}=\emptyset$.
(ii) For any $f \in \mathrm{D}_{0} \cap \Omega_{0^{*}}$, we have $\langle f\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}=\mathrm{D}_{0} \cap \Omega_{0_{0 *}}$.
(iii) For any $f \in \mathrm{D}_{0} \cap \Omega_{1 *}$, we have $\langle f\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}=\mathrm{D}_{0} \cap \Omega_{1 *}$.
(iv) For any $f, g \in \mathrm{D}_{0}$ such that $f \notin \Omega_{0 *}, g \notin \Omega_{1_{*}}$, we have $\langle f, g\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}=\mathrm{D}_{0}$.

Proof. (i) Obvious.
(ii) The function $f$ is a constant 0 function of some arity. We obtain any constant 0 function by identifying arguments or introducing fictitious arguments. Therefore $\mathrm{D}_{0} \cap \Omega_{0 *} \subseteq\langle f\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}} \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{0} \cap \Omega_{0 *}$.
(iii) Follows from part (ii) by Lemma 6.11 because $\overline{\mathrm{D}_{0} \cap \Omega_{0 *}}=\mathrm{D}_{0} \cap \Omega_{1 *}$.
(iv) Since $\Omega_{0 *}$ and $\Omega_{1 *}$ partition $\Omega$, it follows that $f \in \mathrm{D}_{0} \cap \Omega_{1 *}$ and $g \in \mathrm{D}_{0} \cap \Omega_{0 *}$. By parts (ii) and (iii) $\mathrm{D}_{0}=\left(\mathrm{D}_{0} \cap \Omega_{0 *}\right) \cup\left(\mathrm{D}_{0} \cap \Omega_{1 *}\right)=\langle g\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}} \cup\langle f\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}} \subseteq\langle f, g\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}} \subseteq$ $\mathrm{D}_{0}$.

Lemma 6.13. Let $f \in \Omega$ with $n:=\operatorname{ar}(f)$. Let $k \in \mathbb{N}$.
(i) If $n>\operatorname{deg}(f)$, then $f$ has a minor of degree $\operatorname{deg}(f)$ and arity $\operatorname{deg}(f)+1$.
(ii) If $f \in \mathrm{X}_{k}$ and $\operatorname{deg}(f)>k$, then $n>\operatorname{deg}(f)$.
(iii) If $f \in \mathrm{X}_{k}$ and $n-1=\operatorname{deg}(f)>k$, then $M_{f}$ contains all subsets of $[n]$ of cardinality $n-1$.
(iv) If $f \in \mathrm{X}_{k} \backslash \mathrm{X}_{k-1}$, then $f$ has a $k$-ary minor $g$ such that $[k] \in M_{g}$ and $g \in \mathrm{D}_{k} \backslash \mathrm{X}_{k-1}$.
(v) If $f \in \mathrm{X}_{k}$ and there is an $S \in M_{f}$ with $\ell:=|S|>k$, then $f$ has an $(\ell+1)$ ary minor $g$ such that $M_{g}$ contains all subsets of $[\ell+1]$ of cardinality $\ell$ but $[\ell+1] \notin M_{g}$. Moreover, if $\ell>k+1$, then $M_{g}$ contains also a subset of cardinality $\ell-1$.
(vi) If $\operatorname{deg} f=n$, then $f$ has a minor of arity $n-1$ and degree $n-1$.

Proof. (i) Let $m:=\operatorname{deg}(f)$. There exists an $S \in M_{f}$ with $|S|=m$. Let us identify all arguments not in $S$, i.e., we form the minor $f_{\sigma}$ with a minor formation map $\sigma:[n] \rightarrow[m+1]$ that maps $S$ onto $[m]$ and every element of $[n] \backslash S$ to $m+1$. Then $f_{\sigma}$ has arity $m+1$. Clearly every monomial of $f_{\sigma}$ has degree at most $m$, and $[m] \in M_{f_{\sigma}}$; hence $\operatorname{deg}\left(f_{\sigma}\right)=m$.
(ii) Clearly $n=\operatorname{ar}(f) \geq \operatorname{deg}(f)$. Assume that $n>k$, and suppose, to the contrary, that $n=\operatorname{deg}(f)$. But then $\operatorname{ch}([n-1], f)=1$ and $|[n-1]| \geq k$, contradicting $f \in \mathrm{X}_{k}$.
(iii) Assume that $n-1=\operatorname{deg}(f)>k$. Then there exists an $S \in M_{f}$ with $|S|=n-1$. Let $A \subseteq S$ with $|A|=n-2$. Since $n-2 \geq k$ and $f \in \mathrm{X}_{k}$, there must be an even number of proper supersets of $A$ in $M_{f}$. We already have $S \in M_{f}$, so there must be another one. In fact there is only one other possibility, namely $A \cup\{i\}$, where $i$ is the unique element of $[n] \backslash S$. By letting $A$ range over all ( $n-2$ )-element subsets of $S$, we conclude that $M_{f}$ indeed contains all subsets of $[n]$ of cardinality $n-1$.
(iv) Since $f \notin \mathrm{X}_{k-1}$, there exists a subset $A \subseteq[n]$ with $|A|=k-1$ such that $\operatorname{ch}(A, f)=1$. Let us identify all arguments not in $A$, i.e., we form the minor $f_{\sigma}$ with a minor formation map $\sigma:[n] \rightarrow[k]$ that maps $A$ onto $[k-1]$ and every element of $[n] \backslash A$ to $k$. Then $f_{\sigma}$ has arity $k$. Since those subsets of $[n]$ whose image under $\sigma$ equals $[k]$ are precisely all proper supersets of $A$, and since $\operatorname{ch}(A, f)=1$, there are an odd number of sets $T \in M_{f}$ such that $\sigma(T)=[k]$. By Lemma 5.15, $[k] \in M_{f_{\sigma}}$. Then clearly $f_{\sigma} \in \mathrm{D}_{k} \backslash \mathrm{X}_{k-1}$.
(v) By part (ii), we must have $n>\operatorname{deg}(f) \geq \ell$. By identifying all arguments that are not in $S$, we obtain a minor $g$ of $f$ that has arity $\ell+1$ and contains a monomial of degree $\ell$. Since $\mathrm{X}_{k}$ is minor-closed, $g \in \mathrm{X}_{k}$, so by part (iii), $[\ell+1] \notin M_{g}$; hence $\operatorname{deg}(g)=\ell$. By part (iii), $M_{g}$ contains all subsets of $[\ell+1]$ of cardinality $\ell$. If $\ell>k+1$, then $M_{g}$ must also contain a subset of cardinality $\ell-1$. For, consider a subset $A \subseteq[\ell+1]$ with $|A|=\ell-2$. Since $\ell-2 \geq k$ and $g \in \mathrm{X}_{k}$, we have $\operatorname{ch}(A, g)=0$, so there must be an even number of sets $S \in M_{g}$ with $A \subsetneq S$. There are exactly three such sets $S$ of cardinality $\ell$, namely $[\ell+1] \backslash\{i\}$ for each $i \in[\ell+1] \backslash A$; therefore there must also be a set of cardinality $\ell-1$ in $M_{g}$.
(vi) If $f$ has no monomial of degree $n-1$, then for any $i, j \in[n]$ with $i<j$, the $(n-1)$-ary minor $f_{i j}$ has degree $n-1$. If $f$ has exactly one monomial of degree $n-1$, say $S \in M_{f},|S|=n-1$, then for any $i, j \in S$ with $i<j$, the minor $f_{i j}$ has degree $n-1$. If $f$ has at least two monomials of degree $n-1$, say $S, T \in M_{f}$,
$S \neq T,|S|=|T|=n-1$, then for $\{i, j\}:=S \triangle T$ with $i<j$, the minor $f_{i j}$ has degree $n-1$.

In what follows, we are going to make use of a family of special Boolean functions $W_{k}$ that was inspired by the "unitrades" and the proof methods presented by Potapov [16, Section 4]. There is a minor difference in the definition, though. While Potapov's unitrade $W_{k}$ is composed of all subsets of cardinality $k$, we nevertheless include all nonempty proper subsets of $[k+1]$ in the set of monomials of $W_{k}$, as this will serve better our needs.

Definition 6.14. For $k \in \mathbb{N}$, let $W_{k}:\{0,1\}^{k+1} \rightarrow\{0,1\}$ be the function with $M_{W_{k}}=\left\{S \subseteq[k+1]|0<|S|<k+1\}\right.$. Equivalently, $W_{k}(\mathbf{a})=1$ if and only if $\mathbf{a} \notin\{(0, \ldots, 0),(1, \ldots, 1)\}$. For $n \geq k$ and $B \subseteq[n]$ with $|B|=k$, denote by $W_{k}^{B}$ the minor $\left(W_{k}\right)_{\sigma}$ where $\sigma:[k] \rightarrow[n]$ is an injective map with range $B$ (since $W_{k}$ is totally symmetric, any such map $\sigma$ produces the same minor). In other words, $W_{k}^{B}$ is obtained from $W_{k}$ by introducing $n-k$ fictitious arguments and then permuting arguments so that the essential arguments are the ones indexed by the elements of $B$. While the arity of $W_{k}^{B}$ is not explicit in the notation, it will be clear from the context.

## Lemma 6.15.

(i) For any $k \in \mathbb{N}$, we have $\operatorname{deg}\left(W_{k}\right)=k$, $\operatorname{par}\left(W_{k}\right)=0$, and $\chi\left(W_{k}\right)=0$; hence $W_{k} \in \mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \mathrm{X}_{0} \cap \Omega_{00}$.
(ii) For any $k, \ell \in \mathbb{N}$ with $k \leq \ell, W_{k}$ is a minor of $W_{\ell}$.

Proof. (i) It is clear from the definition that $\operatorname{deg}\left(W_{k}\right)=k$. Since $M_{W_{k}}$ comprises all subsets of $[k+1]$ except $\emptyset$ and $[k+1]$, we have $\left|M_{W_{k}} \backslash\{\emptyset\}\right|=2^{k+1}-2=2\left(2^{k}-1\right)$, an even number; hence $\operatorname{par}\left(W_{k}\right)=0$. As for the characteristic rank, for any $S \subseteq$ $[k+1]$, we have $\left\{A \in M_{W_{k}} \mid S \subsetneq A\right\}=\{A \subseteq[k+1] \mid S \subsetneq A \subsetneq[k+1]\}$. This set has $2^{k+1-|S|}-2=2\left(2^{k-|S|}-1\right)$ elements if $A \neq[k+1]$ and no element if $A=[k+1]$. Therefore $\operatorname{ch}(S, f)=0$ for every $S \subseteq[k+1]$, and we conclude that $\chi(f)=0$. The constant term of $W_{k}$ is clearly 0 , and we conclude that $W_{k} \in$ $\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \mathrm{X}_{0} \cap \Omega_{=} \cap \Omega_{0 *}=\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \mathrm{X}_{0} \cap \Omega_{00}$.
(ii) By the transitivity of the minor relation, it suffices to show that $W_{k}$ is a minor of $W_{k+1}$ for any $k \in \mathbb{N}$. By identifying the $(k+1)$-st and $(k+2)$-nd arguments, i.e., by taking $\sigma$ to be the identification map $\sigma_{k+1, k+2}$, we obtain, by Lemma 5.15,

$$
M_{\left(W_{k+1}\right)_{\sigma}}=\left\{S \subseteq[k+1]| |\left\{T \in M_{W_{k+1}} \mid \sigma(T)=S\right\} \mid \equiv 1 \quad(\bmod 2)\right\}=: M
$$

We now determine which subsets of $[k+1]$ belong to the set $M$ on the right side of the above equality. Recall that $M_{W_{k+1}}=\{T \subseteq[k+2]|0<|T|<k+2\}$. For any $S \subseteq[k]$, the only subset $S^{\prime}$ of $[k+2]$ such that $\sigma(S)=\sigma\left(S^{\prime}\right)$ is $S$ itself; hence $S \in M$ for all $\emptyset \neq S \subseteq[k]$. For any set of the form $S \cup\{k+1\}$ with $S \subseteq[k]$, there are exactly three subsets $S^{\prime}$ of $[n+2]$ such that $\sigma\left(S^{\prime}\right)=S \cup\{k+1\}$, namely the sets $S \cup\{k+1\}, S \cup\{k+2\}$, and $S \cup\{k+1, k+2\}$. If $S \neq[k]$, then all three sets belong to $M_{W_{k+1}}$. If $S=[k]$, then only the first two belong to $M_{W_{k+1}}$. Hence $S \cup\{k\} \in M$ for all $S \subsetneq[k]$. We conclude that $M=\left\{S \subseteq[k+1]|0<|S|<k+1\}=M_{W_{k}}\right.$, that is $\left(W_{k+1}\right)_{\sigma}=W_{k}$.

Here is another functional construction that we will use in what follows.
Definition 6.16. For any function $f:\{0,1\}^{n} \rightarrow\{0,1\}$ and any $i \in[n]$, let $f_{i}^{\prime}:\{0,1\}^{n} \rightarrow\{0,1\}$ be the function with $M_{f_{i}^{\prime}}:=\left\{S \backslash\{i\} \mid S \in M_{f}, i \in S\right\}$.

The effect of negating an argument in a function $f$ can be expressed in a convenient way with the help of $f_{i}^{\prime}$.

Lemma 6.17. Let $f:\{0,1\}^{n} \rightarrow\{0,1\}, i \in[n]$, and let $g:=f\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{i-1}, x_{i}+\right.$ $\left.1, x_{i+1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right)$. Then $g=f+f_{i}^{\prime}$.
Proof. Given $f=\sum_{S \in M_{f}} x_{S}$, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
g & =f\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{i-1}, x_{i}+1, x_{i+1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right)=\sum_{\substack{S \in M_{f} \\
i \notin S}} x_{S}+\sum_{\substack{S \in M_{f} \\
i \in S}}\left(x_{i}+1\right) x_{S \backslash\{i\}} \\
& =\sum_{\substack{S \in M_{f} \\
i \notin S}} x_{S}+\sum_{\substack{S \in M_{f} \\
i \in S}}\left(x_{S}+x_{S \backslash\{i\}}\right)=\sum_{S \in M_{f}} x_{S}+\sum_{\substack{S \in M_{f} \\
i \in S}} x_{S \backslash\{i\}}=f+f_{i}^{\prime} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Lemma 6.18. Let $f:\{0,1\}^{n} \rightarrow\{0,1\}$, and assume that $f$ depends on the $i$-th argument.
(i) If $f \in \mathrm{X}_{k}$ for some $k>0$, then $f_{i}^{\prime} \in \mathrm{X}_{k-1}$.
(ii) $\operatorname{deg}\left(f_{i}^{\prime}\right)<\operatorname{deg}(f)$.

Proof. (i) Let $S \subseteq[n]$ with $|S| \geq k-1$. If $i \in S$, then clearly $\operatorname{ch}\left(S, f_{i}^{\prime}\right)=0$ because no set in $M_{f_{i}^{\prime}}$ contains the element $i$. If $i \notin S$, then a set $A$ with $S \subsetneq A \subseteq[n]$ belongs to $M_{f_{i}^{\prime}}$ if and only if $i \notin A$ and $A \cup\{i\} \in M_{f}$. Hence there is a one-to-one correspondence between the sets $\left\{A \in M_{f_{i}^{\prime}} \mid S \subsetneq A\right\}$ and $\left\{B \in M_{f} \mid S \cup\{i\} \subseteq B\right\}$, so it follows that $\operatorname{ch}\left(S, f_{i}^{\prime}\right)=\operatorname{ch}(S \cup\{i\}, f)=0$, where the second equality holds because $|S \cup\{i\}| \geq k$ and $f \in \mathrm{X}_{k}$. We conclude that $f_{i}^{\prime} \in \mathrm{X}_{k-1}$.
(ii) Obvious from the construction of $f_{i}^{\prime}$.

Lemma 6.19. For any $k \in \mathbb{N}$, every function in $\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{00}$ is a sum of minors of $W_{k}$. Consequently, $\left\langle W_{k}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}=\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{00}$.

Proof. We follow the proof technique of Potapov [16, Proposition 11]. Note that $\Omega_{00} \subseteq \Omega_{=}$, so every function in $\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{00}$ is even. We proceed by induction on $k$. The claim is obvious for $k=0$, since $\mathrm{D}_{0} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{00}=\mathrm{D}_{0} \cap \Omega_{0 *}$, and every constant 0 function (of any arity) can be obtained from $W_{0}$, the unary constant 0 function, by introducing fictitious arguments. The claim is also clear for $k=1$, since $D_{1} \cap X_{1} \cap \Omega_{00}=D_{1} \cap \Omega_{=} \cap \Omega_{0 *}$, and any even function of degree 1 with constant term 0 can be obtained by adding together suitable minors of $W_{1}=x_{1}+x_{2}$ obtained by introducing fictitious arguments and permuting arguments.

Assume now that the claim holds for $k=\ell$ for some $\ell \geq 1$. Every function in $D_{\ell+1} \cap X_{1} \cap \Omega_{00}$ of degree less than $\ell+1$ is a sum of minors of $W_{\ell}$ by the induction hypothesis and is therefore a sum of minors of $W_{\ell+1}$ because $W_{\ell} \leq W_{\ell+1}$ by Lemma 6.15) (ii). We only need to consider functions of degree exactly $\ell+1$. We proceed by induction on the arity of functions. By Lemma 6.13)(ii), for any $f \in \mathrm{X}_{0}$ with $\operatorname{deg}(f)=\ell+1$, we must have $\operatorname{ar}(f) \geq \ell+2$. Therefore, in order to establish the basis of induction, we need to consider an arbitrary function $f \in \mathrm{D}_{\ell+1} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{00}$ with $\operatorname{ar}(f)=\ell+2$. By Lemma 6.13)(iii), $M_{f}$ contains all subsets of $[\ell+2]$ of cardinality $\ell+1$. Then $g:=f+W_{\ell+1}=f+W_{\ell+1}+0 \in \mathrm{D}_{\ell} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{00}$ because $f, W_{\ell+1}$, and 0 belong to $\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{00}$, which is $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$-stable by Proposition 6.9 and $\operatorname{deg}(g) \leq \ell$ because all monomials of degree $\ell+1$ are cancelled in the sum $f+W_{\ell+1}$. By the inductive hypothesis, $g$ is a sum of minors of $W_{\ell}$; hence $f=g+W_{\ell+1}$ is a sum of minors of $W_{\ell+1}$.

For the inductive step, assume that every $m$-ary function in $D_{\ell+1} \cap X_{1} \cap \Omega_{00}$ of degree $\ell+1$ is a sum of minors of $W_{\ell+1}$. Let $f \in \mathrm{D}_{\ell+1} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{00}$ be $(m+1)$-ary and of degree $\ell+1$. If $f$ does not depend on the $(m+1)$-st argument, then $f$ is obtained from an $m$-ary function $f^{*} \in \mathrm{D}_{\ell+1} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{00}$ by introducing a fictitious argument; then $f^{*}$ is a sum of minors of $W_{\ell+1}$, and by introducing a fictitious argument to the summands we obtain $f$ as a sum of minors of $W_{\ell+1}$. From now on,
assume that $f$ depends on the $(m+1)$-st argument. Let $g:=f_{m+1}^{\prime}$, and let $c$ be the constant term (0 or 1) of $g$. By Lemma 6.18 we have $g \in \mathrm{D}_{\ell} \cap \mathrm{X}_{0}$; furthermore, $g+c \in \mathrm{D}_{\ell} \cap \mathrm{X}_{0} \cap \Omega_{0 *}=\mathrm{D}_{\ell} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{00}$. By the inductive hypothesis, $g+c$ is a sum of minors of $W_{\ell}$, say $g+c=\sum_{i=1}^{p} W_{k_{i}}^{S_{i}}$, with $k_{i} \leq \ell$ for each $i$. Now let $h:=\sum_{i=1}^{p} W_{k_{i}+1}^{S_{i} \cup\{m+1\}}+c^{*}$, where $c^{*}:=0$ if $c=0$ and $c^{*}:=W_{1}^{\{m, m+1\}}$ if $c=1$, and let $f^{*}:=f+h$. We have $f^{*} \in \mathrm{D}_{\ell+1} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{00}$ because $f, h$, and 0 belong to $\mathrm{D}_{\ell+1} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{00}$, which is $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$-stable. Moreover, $f^{*}$ does not depend on the $(m+1)$ st argument because none of its monomials contains $x_{m+1}$. Let $f^{* *}$ be the $m$-ary function obtained from $f^{*}$ by removing the fictitious $(m+1)$-st argument; then $f^{*}$ and $f^{* *}$ are minors of each other. By the induction hypothesis, $f^{* *}$ is a sum of minors of $W_{\ell+1}$, and consequently so is $f^{*}$ and hence also $f^{*}+h=f$.

As for the last claim about $\left\langle W_{k}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}$, since $0=W_{0}$ is a minor of $W_{k}$, it follows that every sum of minors of $W_{k}$ (not just every odd sum) is in $\left\langle W_{k}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}$. Therefore, by what we have shown above, $\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{00} \subseteq\left\langle W_{k}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}} \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{00}$.

Lemma 6.20. A Boolean function $f$ belongs to $X_{k}$ if and only if $f=g+h$ for some $g \in \mathrm{X}_{0}$ and $h \in \mathrm{D}_{k}$.
Proof. " $\Leftarrow$ ": Clear because $\mathrm{X}_{0} \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{k}, \mathrm{D}_{k} \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{k}$, and $\mathrm{X}_{k}$ is closed under sums by Lemma 6.8
" $\Rightarrow$ ": We proceed by induction on $k$. For $k=0$, the claim is obvious: if $f \in \mathrm{X}_{0}$, then $f=f+0$, where $f \in \mathrm{X}_{0}$ and $0 \in \mathrm{D}_{0}$. For $k=1$, this follows from Lemma 5.12, if $f \in \mathbf{X}_{1} \cap \mathbf{X}_{0}$, then we are done by the above; if $f \in \mathbf{X}_{1} \backslash \mathbf{X}_{0}$, then $f+x_{1} \in \mathbf{X}_{0}$, so we have the decomposition $f=\left(f+x_{1}\right)+x_{1}$, where $f+x_{1} \in \mathrm{X}_{0}$ and $x_{1} \in \mathrm{D}_{1}$.

Assume now that the claim holds for $k=\ell$ for some $\ell \geq 0$. Let $f \in \mathrm{X}_{\ell+1}$. We proceed by induction on the degree of $f$. If $\operatorname{deg}(f) \leq \ell+1$, then we clearly have $f=0+f$ with $0 \in \mathrm{X}_{0}$ and $f \in \mathrm{D}_{\ell+1}$. Assume that the claim holds for functions of degree at most $m \geq \ell+1$. Consider now the case when $\operatorname{deg}(f)=m+1$. We proceed by induction on the arity $n$ of $f$. By Lemma. 6.13), $n \geq m+2$. If $n=m+2$, then $M_{f}$ contains all subsets of $[n]$ of cardinality $m+1=n-1$ by Lemma 6.13](iii), Let $f^{*}:=f+W_{m+1}$. Then $\operatorname{deg}\left(f^{*}\right) \leq m$, so by the induction hypothesis $f^{*}=g^{*}+h^{*}$ for some $g^{*} \in \mathrm{X}_{0}$ and $h^{*} \in \mathrm{D}_{\ell+1}$; therefore $f=\left(g^{*}+W_{m+1}\right)+h^{*}$, where $g^{*}+W_{m+1} \in \mathrm{X}_{0}$ by Lemma 6.8 and $h^{*} \in \mathrm{D}_{\ell+1}$. Assume that the claim holds for functions of arity $p$, and consider the case when $\operatorname{ar}(f)=p+1$; we may assume that $f$ depends on the $(p+1)$-st argument. By Lemma 6.18 we have $f_{p+1}^{\prime} \in \mathrm{X}_{\ell}$, so by the induction hypothesis $f_{p+1}^{\prime}=g^{*}+h^{*}$ for some $g^{*} \in \mathrm{X}_{0}$ and $h^{*} \in \mathrm{D}_{\ell}$; by changing the constant terms in $g^{*}$ and $h^{*}$ if necessary, we may assume that the constant term of $g^{*}$ is 0 . By Lemma 6.19, we can write $g^{*}$ as $g^{*}=\sum_{i=1}^{s} W_{k_{i}}^{S_{i}}$. Let $g^{+}:=\sum_{i=1}^{s} W_{k_{i}+1}^{S_{i} \cup\{p+1\}}$, and let $h^{+}$be the function with $M_{h^{+}}=\left\{S \cup\{p+1\} \mid S \in M_{h^{*}}\right\}$; then clearly $g^{+} \in \mathrm{X}_{0}$ and $h^{+} \in \mathrm{D}_{\ell+1}$. Let $\varphi:=f+g^{+}+h^{+}$. Clearly $\varphi \in \mathrm{X}_{\ell+1}$ and $\varphi$ does not depend on the $(p+1)$-st argument, so by the induction hypothesis $\varphi=\gamma+\eta$ with $\gamma \in \mathrm{X}_{0}$ and $\eta \in \mathrm{D}_{\ell+1}$. Then $f=\varphi+g^{+}+h^{+}=\left(\gamma+g^{+}\right)+\left(\eta+h^{+}\right)$, where $\gamma+g^{+} \in \mathrm{X}_{0}$ and $\eta+h^{+} \in \mathrm{D}_{\ell+1}$, which gives us the desired decomposition.

Lemma 6.21. For any $k \geq 2,\left\langle x_{1} \ldots x_{k}+x_{1}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}=\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{00}$.
Proof. Let $f:=x_{1} \ldots x_{k}+x_{1}$. We have $f \in \mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{00}$, so $\langle f\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{c}} \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{00}$. By permuting arguments we get $g:=x_{1} x_{k+1} x_{k+2} \ldots x_{2 k-1}+x_{1} \in\langle f\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}$, and by identifying all arguments we get $0 \in\langle f\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}$; hence also $h:=f+g+0=x_{1} \ldots x_{k}+$ $x_{1} x_{k+1} x_{k+2} \ldots x_{2 k-1} \in\langle f\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}$. Again by permuting the arguments of $h$ we get $h^{\prime}:=$ $x_{1} x_{k+1} x_{k+2} \ldots x_{2 k-1}+x_{2 k-1} x_{2 k} \ldots x_{3 k-2} \in\langle f\rangle_{\left\llcorner_{c}\right.}$; hence also $h^{\prime \prime}:=h+h^{\prime}+0=$ $x_{1} \ldots x_{k}+x_{2 k-1} x_{2 k} \ldots x_{3 k-2} \in\langle f\rangle_{\mathbf{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}$. It is clear that any even sum of monomials of degree at most $k$ can be obtained by adding (an odd number of) minors of $h^{\prime \prime}$. Therefore $\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{00}=\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{=} \cap \Omega_{0 *} \subseteq\left\langle h^{\prime \prime}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}} \subseteq\langle f\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}$.

Proposition 6.22. Let $a \in\{0,1\}$.
(i) Let $k \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$. For any $f \in\left(\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{a a}\right) \backslash \mathrm{D}_{k-1}$, we have $\langle f\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}=$ $\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{a a}$.
(ii) Let $k \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$with $k \geq 2$. For any $g \in\left(\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a a}\right) \backslash \mathrm{X}_{k-1}$, we have $\langle g\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}=$ $\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a a}$.
(iii) Let $i, j \in \mathbb{N}$ with $i>j \geq 2$. For any $f, g \in \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{a a}$ such that $f \notin \mathrm{D}_{i-1}$ and $g \notin \mathrm{X}_{j-1}$, we have $\langle f, g\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}=\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{a a}$.

Proof. It suffices to prove the statements for $a=0$. The statements for $a=1$ follow by Lemma 6.11 because $\overline{\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{00}}=\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{11}, \overline{\mathrm{D}_{i-1}}=\mathrm{D}_{i-1}$, and $\overline{X_{j-1}}=\mathrm{X}_{j-1}$. Note that $\Omega_{00} \subseteq \Omega_{=}$.
(i) We proceed by induction on $k$. For $k=1$, let $f \in\left(\mathrm{D}_{1} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{00}\right) \backslash \mathrm{D}_{0}=\left(\mathrm{D}_{1} \cap\right.$ $\left.\Omega_{=} \cap \Omega_{0 *}\right) \backslash D_{0}$. The function $f$ is a sum of an even nonzero number of arguments, so by identification of arguments we get $0, x_{1}+x_{2} \in\langle f\rangle_{\mathbf{L}_{c}}$, and with these we can generate every even sum: $\mathrm{D}_{1} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{01}=\mathrm{D}_{1} \cap \Omega_{=} \cap \Omega_{0 *} \subseteq\langle f\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{c}} \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{1} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{00}$.

Assume that the claim holds for $k=\ell$ for some $\ell \geq 1$. Let $f \in\left(\mathrm{D}_{\ell+1} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{00}\right) \backslash$ $\mathrm{D}_{\ell}$. Since $\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{00} \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{=}=\mathrm{X}_{0}$, Lemma 6.13) implies that $f$ has an $(\ell+2)$-ary minor $\varphi$ such that $\operatorname{deg}(\varphi)=\ell+1$ and $M_{\varphi}$ contains all $(\ell+1)$-element subsets of $[\ell+2]$ and a subset $S$ of cardinality $\ell$. By identifying the two arguments not in $S$, we obtain a minor $\varphi^{\prime}$ of $\varphi$ such that $\varphi^{\prime} \in X_{0}, \operatorname{ar}\left(\varphi^{\prime}\right)=\ell+1$, and $\operatorname{deg}\left(\varphi^{\prime}\right) \geq \ell>0$, so by Lemma 6.13)(ii) we must have $\operatorname{deg}\left(\varphi^{\prime}\right)=\ell$. Since $\varphi^{\prime} \in\left(D_{\ell} \cap X_{1} \cap \Omega_{00}\right) \backslash D_{\ell-1}$, it holds that $\left\langle\varphi^{\prime}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}=\mathrm{D}_{\ell} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{00}$ by the induction hypothesis. All monomials of degree $\ell+1$ are cancelled in the sum $\varphi+W_{\ell+1}$, so we have $\varphi+W_{\ell+1} \in \mathrm{D}_{\ell} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{00}=$ $\left\langle\varphi^{\prime}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}} \subseteq\langle f\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}$. Since also $\varphi, 0 \in\langle f\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}$, we get $W_{\ell+1}=\left(\varphi+W_{\ell+1}\right)+\varphi+0 \in\langle f\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}$. By Lemma 6.19, $\mathrm{D}_{\ell+1} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{00}=\left\langle W_{\ell+1}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}} \subseteq\langle f\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}} \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{\ell+1} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{00}$.
(ii) We proceed by induction on $k$. For $k=2$, let $g \in\left(D_{2} \cap \Omega_{00}\right) \backslash X_{1}$. Since $\mathrm{D}_{2} \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{2}, g$ has a binary minor $\gamma$ with [2] $\in M_{\gamma}$ by Lemma 6.13)(iv) Since $\gamma \in$ $\Omega_{00} \subseteq \Omega_{=}$, we have $\gamma \equiv x_{1} x_{2}+x_{1}$. It follows from Lemma 6.21 that $\mathrm{D}_{2} \cap \Omega_{00}=$ $\left\langle x_{1} x_{2}+x_{1}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}} \subseteq\langle g\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}} \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{2} \cap \Omega_{00}$.

Assume that the claim holds for $k=\ell$ for some $\ell \geq 2$. Let $g \in\left(\mathrm{D}_{\ell+1} \cap\right.$ $\left.\Omega_{00}\right) \backslash \mathrm{X}_{\ell}$. Since $\mathrm{D}_{\ell+1} \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{\ell+1}, g$ has an $(\ell+1)$-ary minor $\gamma$ with $[\ell+1] \in M_{\gamma}$ by Lemma6.13(iv) By Lemma 6.13](vi), $\gamma$ has an $\ell$-ary minor $\gamma_{i j} \in\left(\mathrm{D}_{\ell} \cap \Omega_{00}\right) \backslash \mathrm{X}_{\ell-1}$. By the inductive hypothesis, $\mathrm{D}_{\ell} \cap \Omega_{00}=\left\langle\gamma_{i j}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}} \subseteq\langle g\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}$. The functions $\gamma^{\prime}:=$ $\gamma+\left(x_{1} \ldots x_{\ell+1}+x_{1}\right)$ and 0 are members of $\mathrm{D}_{\ell} \cap \Omega_{00} \subseteq\langle g\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{c}}$, so also $x_{1} \ldots x_{\ell+1}+x_{1}=$ $\gamma^{\prime}+\gamma+0 \in\langle g\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}$. By Lemma 6.21 $\mathrm{D}_{\ell+1} \cap \Omega_{00}=\left\langle x_{1} \ldots x_{\ell+1}+x_{1}\right\rangle_{\mathbf{L}_{\mathrm{c}}} \subseteq\langle g\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}} \subseteq$ $\mathrm{D}_{\ell+1} \cap \Omega_{00}$.
(iii) Let $f, g \in \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{00}$ such that $f \notin \mathrm{D}_{i-1}$ and $g \notin \mathrm{X}_{j-1}$. By Lemma 6.13)(iv), $g$ has a $j$-ary minor $g^{\prime} \in \mathrm{D}_{j} \backslash \mathrm{X}_{j-1}$. Since $\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{00}$ is minor-closed, we have $g^{\prime} \in\left(\mathrm{D}_{j} \cap \Omega_{00}\right) \backslash \mathrm{X}_{j-1}$, and by part (ii), $\left\langle g^{\prime}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}=\mathrm{D}_{j} \cap \Omega_{00}$.

By Lemma 6.20, $f=f_{1}+f_{2}$ for some $f_{1} \in \mathrm{X}_{0}$ and $f_{2} \in \mathrm{D}_{j}$. Since $\mathrm{X}_{0} \subseteq \Omega=$ and $f \in \Omega_{00} \subseteq \Omega_{=}$, we must also have $f_{2} \in \Omega_{=}$. Since $f \in \Omega_{0 *}$, it is clear that by changing the constant terms in $f_{1}$ and $f_{2}$ if necessary, we can assume that both $f_{1}$ and $f_{2}$ are in $\Omega_{=} \cap \Omega_{0 *}=\Omega_{00}$. Thus $f_{2} \in \mathrm{D}_{j} \cap \Omega_{00}=\left\langle g^{\prime}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}} \subseteq\langle g\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}$, so $f_{1}=f+f_{2}+0 \in\langle f, g\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}$. Since $f_{1} \in\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{0} \cap \Omega_{0 *}\right) \backslash \mathrm{D}_{i-1}=\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{00}\right) \backslash \mathrm{D}_{i-1}$, we have $\left\langle f_{1}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}=\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{00}$ by part (i). It follows from Lemma 6.20 that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{00} & =\left\{\alpha+\beta \mid \alpha \in \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{0} \cap \Omega_{00}, \beta \in \mathrm{D}_{j} \cap \Omega_{00}\right\} \\
& =\left\{\alpha+\beta+0 \mid \alpha \in \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{00}, \beta \in \mathrm{D}_{j} \cap \Omega_{00}\right\} \\
& \subseteq\left\langle f_{1}, g^{\prime}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}} \subseteq\langle f, g\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{c}} \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{00} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Lemma 6.23. For any $k \in \mathbb{N}_{+},\left\langle x_{1} \ldots x_{k}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}=\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{01}$.

Proof. It is clear that any monomial of degree at most $k$ can be obtained as a minor of $x_{1} \ldots x_{k}$. Any function in $\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{01}=\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{\neq} \cap \Omega_{0 *}$ is an odd sum of monomials of degree at most $k$. Therefore $\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{01} \subseteq\left\langle x_{1} \ldots x_{k}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}} \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{01}$.

Proposition 6.24. Let $a \in\{0,1\}$.
(i) For any $f \in \mathrm{D}_{1} \cap \Omega_{a \bar{a}}$, we have $\langle f\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}=\mathrm{D}_{1} \cap \Omega_{a \bar{a}}$.
(ii) Let $k \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$with $k \geq 2$. For any $f \in\left(\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{a \bar{a}}\right) \backslash \mathrm{D}_{k-1}$, we have $\langle f\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}=\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{a \bar{a}}$.
(iii) Let $k \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$with $k \geq 2$. For any $g \in\left(\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a \bar{a}}\right) \backslash \mathrm{X}_{k-1}$, we have $\langle g\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}=$ $\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a \bar{a}}$.
(iv) Let $i, j \in \mathbb{N}$ with $i>j \geq 2$. For any $f, g \in \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{a \bar{a}}$ such that $f \notin \mathrm{D}_{i-1}$ and $g \notin \mathrm{X}_{j-1}$, we have $\langle f, g\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}=\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{a \bar{a}}$.
Proof. It suffices to prove the statements for $a=0$. The statements for $a=1$ follow by Lemma 6.11 because $\overline{\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{01}}=\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{10}, \overline{\mathrm{D}_{i-1}}=\mathrm{D}_{i-1}$, and $\overline{X_{j-1}}=X_{j-1}$.
(i) If $f \in \mathrm{D}_{1} \cap \Omega_{01}$, then by identifying all arguments we obtain $x_{1} \in\langle f\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}$. By Lemma 6.23, we have $\mathrm{D}_{1} \cap \Omega_{01}=\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}=\left\langle x_{1}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}} \subseteq\langle f\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}} \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{1} \cap \Omega_{01}$.
(ii) We show by induction on $k$ that the claim holds for any $k \geq 1$ (not just for $k \geq 2$ ). The basis of the induction, the case when $k=1$, is, in fact, statement (i) that we have already established; note that $\left(D_{1} \cap X_{1} \cap \Omega_{01}\right) \backslash D_{0}=D_{1} \cap \Omega_{01}$. For the induction step, assume that the claim holds for $k=\ell$ for some $\ell \geq 1$. Let $f \in\left(\mathrm{D}_{\ell+1} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{01}\right) \backslash \mathrm{D}_{\ell}$. By Lemma 6.13)(v) $f$ has an $(\ell+2)$-ary minor $\varphi \in\left(\mathrm{D}_{\ell+1} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{01}\right) \backslash \mathrm{D}_{\ell}$ such that $M_{\varphi}$ contains all subsets of $[\ell+2]$ of cardinality $\ell+1$. If $\ell \geq 2$, then $M_{\varphi}$ furthermore contains a subset of cardinality $\ell$; then, again by Lemma 6.13) $v$ v, $\varphi$ has an $(\ell+1)$-ary minor $\varphi^{\prime} \in\left(D_{\ell} \cap X_{1} \cap \Omega_{01}\right) \backslash D_{\ell-1}$, and by the inductive hypothesis, $\mathrm{D}_{\ell} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{01}=\left\langle\varphi^{\prime}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}} \subseteq\langle f\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}$. If $\ell=1$, then $\mathrm{D}_{\ell} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{01}=\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}=\left\langle x_{1}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}} \subseteq\langle f\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}$ because $x_{1}$ is a minor of $f$ (identify all arguments). In either case, let $\lambda:=W_{\ell+1}+\varphi$. We have $W_{\ell+1} \in \mathrm{D}_{\ell+1} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{00}$ by Lemma 6.15 and $\varphi \in \mathrm{D}_{\ell+1} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{01}$. Consequently $\lambda \in \mathrm{D}_{\ell} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{01} \subseteq\langle f\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}$ because all monomials of degree $\ell+1$ are cancelled in the sum $W_{\ell+1}+\varphi, \mathrm{X}_{1}$ is closed under sums by Lemma 6.8, and $\lambda(0, \ldots, 0)=W_{\ell+1}(0, \ldots, 0)+\varphi(0, \ldots, 0)=$ $0+0=0, \lambda(1, \ldots, 1)=W_{\ell+1}(1, \ldots, 1)+\varphi(1, \ldots, 1)=0+1=1$.

Let now $h \in\left(\mathrm{D}_{\ell+1} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{01}\right) \backslash \mathrm{D}_{\ell}$ be arbitrary. Then $h+x_{1} \in \mathrm{D}_{\ell+1} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{00}$, so by Lemma6.19, $h+x_{1} \in\left\langle W_{\ell+1}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{c}}$, that is, $h+x_{1}=\sum_{i=1}^{2 m+1} W_{k_{i}}^{S_{i}}$ with $k_{i} \leq \ell+1$. We can write $W_{k_{i}}^{S_{i}}=\left(W_{\ell+1}\right)_{\sigma_{i}}$ for a suitable minor formation map $\sigma_{i}$. Consequently,

$$
\begin{aligned}
h & =\left(\sum_{i=1}^{2 m+1} W_{k_{i}}^{S_{i}}\right)+x_{1}=\left(\sum_{i=1}^{2 m+1}\left(W_{\ell+1}\right)_{\sigma_{i}}\right)+x_{1}=\left(\sum_{i=1}^{2 m+1}\left(W_{\ell+1}+\varphi+\varphi\right)_{\sigma_{i}}\right)+x_{1} \\
& =(\sum_{i=1}^{2 m+1}(\underbrace{\left(W_{\ell+1}+\varphi\right)_{\sigma_{i}}}_{\in\langle f\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}}+\underbrace{\varphi_{\sigma_{i}}}_{\in\langle f\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}}))+\underbrace{x_{1},}_{\in\langle f\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}}
\end{aligned}
$$

where the last equality holds by Lemma 2.8. Since the last expression is an odd sum of elements of $\langle f\rangle_{\mathbf{L}_{c}}$, it follows that $h \in\langle f\rangle_{\mathbf{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}$. We conclude that $\mathrm{D}_{\ell+1} \cap \mathbf{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{01} \subseteq$ $\langle f\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}} \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{\ell+1} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{01}$.
(iii) We show by induction on $k$ that the claim holds for any $k \geq 1$. The basis of the induction, the case when $k=1$, is, in fact, statement (i) that we have already established, because $\left(D_{1} \cap \Omega_{01}\right) \backslash X_{0}=D_{1} \cap \Omega_{01}$. For the induction step, assume that the claim holds for $k=\ell$ for some $\ell \geq 1$. Let $g \in\left(\mathrm{D}_{\ell+1} \cap \Omega_{01}\right) \backslash \mathrm{X}_{\ell}$. By Lemma 6.13](iv) $g$ has an $(\ell+1)$-ary minor $\gamma$ such that $[\ell+1] \in M_{\gamma}$ and $\gamma \in\left(\mathrm{D}_{\ell+1} \cap\right.$ $\left.\Omega_{01}\right) \backslash \mathrm{X}_{\ell}$. By Lemma 6.13)(vi), $\gamma$ has an $\ell$-ary minor $\gamma_{i j} \in\left(\mathrm{D}_{\ell} \cap \Omega_{01}\right) \backslash \mathrm{X}_{\ell-1}$. By the inductive hypothesis, $\mathrm{D}_{\ell} \cap \Omega_{01}=\left\langle\gamma_{i j}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}} \subseteq\langle g\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}$. We have $\gamma^{\prime}:=\gamma+x_{1} \ldots x_{\ell+1}+x_{1} \in$
$\mathrm{D}_{\ell} \cap \Omega_{01} \subseteq\langle g\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}$ and clearly $x_{1} \in\langle g\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{c}}$, so also $x_{1} \ldots x_{\ell+1}=\gamma^{\prime}+\gamma+x_{1} \in\langle g\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{c}}$. By Lemma 6.23, we have $\mathrm{D}_{\ell+1} \cap \Omega_{01}=\left\langle x_{1} \ldots x_{\ell+1}\right\rangle_{\mathbf{L}_{\mathrm{c}}} \subseteq\langle g\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}} \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{\ell+1} \cap \Omega_{01}$.
(iv) Let $f, g \in \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{01}$ such that $f \notin \mathrm{D}_{i-1}$ and $g \notin \mathrm{X}_{j-1}$. By Lemma 6.13](iv), $g$ has a $j$-ary minor $g^{\prime} \in \mathrm{D}_{j} \backslash \mathrm{X}_{j-1}$. Since $\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{01}$ is minor-closed, we have $g^{\prime} \in\left(\mathrm{D}_{j} \cap \Omega_{01}\right) \backslash \mathrm{X}_{j-1}$, and by part (iii) $\left\langle g^{\prime}\right\rangle \mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}=\mathrm{D}_{j} \cap \Omega_{01}$.

By Lemma 6.20, $f=f_{1}+f_{2}$ for some $f_{1} \in \mathrm{X}_{0}$ and $f_{2} \in \mathrm{D}_{j}$. Since $\mathrm{X}_{0} \subseteq \Omega_{=}$and $f \in \Omega_{\neq}$, we must also have $f_{2} \in \Omega_{\neq}$. Since $f \in \Omega_{0 *}$, it is clear that by changing the constant terms if necessary, we may assume that both $f_{1}$ and $f_{2}$ are in $\Omega_{0 *}$. Thus $f_{2} \in \mathrm{D}_{j} \cap \Omega_{\neq} \cap \Omega_{0 *}=\mathrm{D}_{j} \cap \Omega_{01}=\left\langle g^{\prime}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}} \subseteq\langle g\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}$, so $f_{1}+x_{1}=f+f_{2}+x_{1} \in\langle f, g\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}$. Since $f_{1} \in\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{0} \cap \Omega_{0 *}\right) \backslash \mathrm{D}_{i-1}=\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{=} \cap \Omega_{0 *}\right) \backslash \mathrm{D}_{i-1}$, we have $f_{1}+x_{1} \in$ $\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{\neq} \cap \Omega_{0 *}\right) \backslash \mathrm{D}_{i-1}=\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{01}\right) \backslash \mathrm{D}_{i-1}$, so $\left\langle f_{1}+x_{1}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}=\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{01}$ by part (ii).

Now, with the help of Lemma 6.20 we can see that for any $h \in \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{01}$, we have $h=h_{1}+h_{2}$ for some $h_{1} \in \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{0} \cap \Omega_{0 *}=\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{=} \cap \Omega_{0 *}$ and $h_{2} \in \mathrm{D}_{j} \cap \Omega_{\neq} \cap \Omega_{0 *}=\mathrm{D}_{j} \cap \Omega_{01}$, and hence $h_{1}+x_{1} \in \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{01} \subseteq\langle f, g\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}$ and $h_{2} \in\langle g\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}$. Since $x_{1} \in\langle f\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}$ as well, we have $h=\left(h_{1}+x_{1}\right)+h_{2}+x_{1} \in\langle f, g\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}$. We conclude that $\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{01} \subseteq\langle f, g\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}} \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{01}$.

Proposition 6.25. Let $a, b \in\{0,1\}$.
(i) For any $f_{i} \in\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{a b}\right) \backslash \mathrm{D}_{i}\left(i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}\right)$, we have $\left\langle\left\{f_{i} \mid i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}\right\}\right\rangle{L_{c}}=\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{a b}$.
(ii) Let $k \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$with $k \geq 2$. For any $f_{i} \in\left(\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a b}\right) \backslash \mathrm{D}_{i}\left(i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}\right)$and $g \in\left(\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a b}\right) \backslash \mathrm{X}_{k-1}$, we have $\left\langle\left\{f_{i} \mid i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}\right\} \cup\{g\}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}=\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a b}$.
(iii) For any $g_{i} \in\left(\Omega_{a b}\right) \backslash \mathrm{X}_{i}\left(i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}\right)$, we have $\left\langle\left\{g_{i} \mid i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}\right\}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}=\Omega_{a b}$.

Proof. (i) For $i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$, let $f_{i} \in\left(\mathbf{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{a b}\right) \backslash \mathrm{D}_{i}$, and let $n_{i}:=\operatorname{deg}\left(f_{i}\right)$; we have $n_{i}>i$. Then $f_{i} \in\left(\mathrm{D}_{n_{i}} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{a b}\right) \backslash \mathrm{D}_{n_{i}-1}$, so by Proposition 6.22(i) and Proposition 6.24), $\left\langle f_{i}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}=\mathrm{D}_{n_{i}} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{a b}$. Therefore

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{a b} & =\bigcup_{i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}}\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{a b}\right) \subseteq \bigcup_{i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}}\left(\mathrm{D}_{n_{i}} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{a b}\right) \\
& =\bigcup_{i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}}\left\langle f_{i}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{c}} \subseteq\left\langle\left\{f_{i} \mid i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}\right\}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{c}} \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{a b}
\end{aligned}
$$

(ii) For $i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$, let $f_{i} \in\left(\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a b}\right) \backslash \mathrm{D}_{i}$, and let $g \in\left(\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a b}\right) \backslash \mathrm{X}_{k-1}$, and let $n_{i}:=\operatorname{deg}\left(f_{i}\right)$; we have $n_{i}>i$. By Lemma 6.13)(iv) $g$ has a $k$-ary minor $\gamma$ of degree $k$ such that $\gamma \in\left(\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a b}\right) \backslash \mathrm{X}_{k-1}$. By Proposition 6.2q(iii) and Proposition 6.24)(iv), it holds for $i \geq k$ that $\left\langle f_{i}, g\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}=\mathrm{D}_{n_{i}} \cap \mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a b}$. Therefore

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a b} & =\bigcup_{i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}}\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a b}\right)=\bigcup_{i \geq k}\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a b}\right) \\
& \subseteq \bigcup_{i \geq k}\left(\mathrm{D}_{n_{i}} \cap \mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a b}\right)=\bigcup_{i \geq k}\left\langle f_{i}, g\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}} \\
& \subseteq\left\langle\left\{f_{i} \mid i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}\right\} \cup\{g\}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}} \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a b} .
\end{aligned}
$$

(iii) For $i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$, let $g_{i} \in\left(\Omega_{a b}\right) \backslash \mathrm{X}_{i}$, and let $k_{i}:=\chi\left(g_{i}\right)$. Then $g_{i} \in\left(\mathrm{X}_{k_{i}} \cap\right.$ $\left.\Omega_{a b}\right) \backslash \mathrm{X}_{k_{i}-1}$. By Lemma 6.13](iv), $g_{i}$ has a $k_{i}$-ary minor $\gamma_{i}$ of degree $k_{i}$ such that $\gamma_{i} \in\left(\mathrm{D}_{k_{i}} \cap \Omega_{a b}\right) \backslash \mathrm{X}_{k_{i}-1}$. By Proposition 6.22(ii) and Proposition 6.24(iii), $\left\langle\gamma_{i}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}=\mathrm{D}_{k_{i}} \cap \Omega_{a b}$. Therefore

$$
\begin{aligned}
\Omega_{a b} & =\bigcup_{i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}}\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \Omega_{a b}\right) \subseteq \bigcup_{i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}}\left(\mathrm{D}_{k_{i}} \cap \Omega_{a b}\right)=\bigcup_{i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}}\left\langle\gamma_{i}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}} \\
& \subseteq \bigcup_{i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}}\left\langle g_{i}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{c}} \subseteq\left\langle\left\{g_{i} \mid i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}\right\}\right\rangle{\mathrm{L}_{c}} \subseteq \Omega_{a b} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Proposition 6.26. Let $a \in\{0,1\}$.
(i) Let $k \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$. For any $f, h, h^{\prime} \in \mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{a *}$ with $f \notin \mathrm{D}_{k-1}, h \notin \Omega_{* a}$, $h^{\prime} \notin \Omega_{* \bar{a}}$, we have $\left\langle f, h, h^{\prime}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{c}}=\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{a *}$.
(ii) Let $k \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$with $k \geq 2$. For any $g, h, h^{\prime} \in \mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a *}$ with $g \notin \mathrm{X}_{k-1}, h \notin \Omega_{* a}$, $h^{\prime} \notin \Omega_{* \bar{a}}$, we have $\left\langle g, h, h^{\prime}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}=\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a *}$.
(iii) Let $i, j \in \mathbb{N}$ with $i>j \geq 2$. For any $f, g, h, h^{\prime} \in \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{a *}$ such that $f \notin$ $\mathrm{D}_{i-1}, g \notin \mathrm{X}_{j-1}, h \notin \Omega_{* a}, h^{\prime} \notin \Omega_{* \bar{a}}$, we have $\left\langle f, g, h, h^{\prime}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}=\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{a *}$.

Proof. It suffices to prove the statements for $a=0$. The statements for $a=1$ follow by Lemma 6.11 because $\overline{\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{0 *}}=\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{1 *}, \overline{\mathrm{D}_{i-1}}=\mathrm{D}_{i-1}, \overline{\mathrm{X}_{j-1}}=\mathrm{X}_{j-1}$, $\overline{\Omega_{* 0}}=\Omega_{* 1}$, and $\overline{\Omega_{* 1}}=\Omega_{* 0}$. We consider only statement (iii). The proofs of statements (i) and (ii) are analogous; we just need to omit the parts of the proof that deal with the function $f$ or $g$, as the case may be, that does not appear in the statement.

Since $\left\{\Omega_{* 0}, \Omega_{* 1}\right\}$ is a partition of $\Omega$, we have that $h \in \Omega_{* 1}$ and $h^{\prime} \in \Omega_{* 0}$. By identifying all arguments, we get $x_{1} \in\langle h\rangle_{\mathbf{L}_{c}}$ and $0 \in\left\langle h^{\prime}\right\rangle_{\mathbf{L}_{c}}$, so we have $f+x_{1}=$ $f+x_{1}+0 \in\left\langle f, h, h^{\prime}\right\rangle_{\mathbf{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}$ and $g+x_{1}=g+x_{1}+0 \in\left\langle g, h, h^{\prime}\right\rangle_{\mathbf{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}$. One of $f$ and $f+x_{1}$ belongs to $\left(D_{i} \cap X_{j} \cap \Omega_{00}\right) \backslash D_{i-1}$ and the other to $\left(D_{i} \cap X_{j} \cap \Omega_{01}\right) \backslash D_{i-1}$, and, similarly, one of $g$ and $g+x_{1}$ belongs to $\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{00}\right) \backslash \mathrm{X}_{j-1}$ and the other to $\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{01}\right) \backslash \mathrm{X}_{j-1}$. Propositions 6.22(iii) and 6.24)(iv) imply that $\left\langle f, g, h, h^{\prime}\right\rangle \mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$ contains a generating set for both $\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{00}$ and $\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{01}$. Therefore

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{0 *} & =\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{00}\right) \cup\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{01}\right) \\
& \subseteq\left\langle f, g, h, h^{\prime}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}} \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{0 *} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Proposition 6.27. Let $a \in\{0,1\}$.
(i) Let $k \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$. For any $f, h, h^{\prime} \in \mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{* a}$ with $f \notin \mathrm{D}_{k-1}, h \notin \Omega_{a *}$, $h^{\prime} \notin \Omega_{\bar{a} *}$, we have $\left\langle f, h, h^{\prime}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}=\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{* a}$.
(ii) Let $k \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$with $k \geq 2$. For any $g, h, h^{\prime} \in \mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{* a}$ with $g \notin \mathrm{X}_{k-1}, h \notin \Omega_{a *}$, $h^{\prime} \notin \Omega_{\bar{a}_{*}}$, we have $\left\langle g, h, h^{\prime}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}=\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{* a}$.
(iii) Let $i, j \in \mathbb{N}$ with $i>j \geq 2$. For any $f, g, h, h^{\prime} \in \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{* a}$ such that $f \notin$ $\mathrm{D}_{i-1}, g \notin \mathrm{X}_{j-1}, h \notin \Omega_{a *}, h^{\prime} \notin \Omega_{\bar{a} *}$, we have $\left\langle f, g, h, h^{\prime}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}=\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{* a}$.

Proof. It suffices to prove the statements for $a=1$. The statements for $a=0$ follow by Lemma 6.11 because $\overline{\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{* 1}}=\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{* 0}, \overline{\mathrm{D}_{i-1}}=\mathrm{D}_{i-1}, \overline{\mathrm{X}_{j-1}}=\mathrm{X}_{j-1}$, $\overline{\Omega_{1 *}}=\Omega_{0 *}$, and $\overline{\Omega_{0 *}}=\Omega_{1 *}$. We consider only statement (iii). The proofs of statements (i) and (ii) are analogous; we just need to omit the parts of the proof that deal with the function $f$ or $g$, as the case may be, that does not appear in the statement.

Since $\left\{\Omega_{0 *}, \Omega_{1 *}\right\}$ is a partition of $\Omega$, we have that $h \in \Omega_{0 *}$ and $h^{\prime} \in \Omega_{1 *}$. By identifying all arguments, we get $x_{1} \in\langle h\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}$ and $1 \in\left\langle h^{\prime}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}$, so we have $f+x_{1}+1 \in$ $\left\langle f, h, h^{\prime}\right\rangle_{\mathbf{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}$ and $g+x_{1}+1 \in\left\langle g, h, h^{\prime}\right\rangle_{\mathbf{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}$. One of $f$ and $f+x_{1}+1$ belongs to $\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{01}\right) \backslash \mathrm{D}_{i-1}$ and the other to $\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{11}\right) \backslash \mathrm{D}_{i-1}$, and, similarly, one of $g$ and $g+x_{1}+1$ belongs to $\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{01}\right) \backslash \mathrm{X}_{j-1}$ and the other to $\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{11}\right) \backslash \mathrm{X}_{j-1}$. Propositions 6.22(iii) and 6.24)(iv) imply that $\left\langle f, g, h, h^{\prime}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}$ contains a generating set for both $\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{01}$ and $\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{11}$. Therefore

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{* 1} & =\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{01}\right) \cup\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{11}\right) \\
& \subseteq\left\langle f, g, h, h^{\prime}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}} \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{* 1} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Proposition 6.28. Let $\approx \in\{=, \neq\}$.
(i) Let $k \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$. For any $f, h, h^{\prime} \in \mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{\approx}$ with $f \notin \mathrm{D}_{k-1}$, $h \notin \Omega_{0 *}$, $h^{\prime} \notin \Omega_{1 *}$, we have $\left\langle f, h, h^{\prime}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}=\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{\approx}$.
(ii) Let $k \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$with $k \geq 2$. For any $g, h, h^{\prime} \in \mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{\approx}$ with $g \notin \mathrm{X}_{k-1}, h \notin \Omega_{0 *}$, $h^{\prime} \notin \Omega_{1 *}$, we have $\left\langle g, h, h^{\prime}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}=\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{\approx}$.
(iii) Let $i, j \in \mathbb{N}$ with $i>j \geq 2$. For any $f, g, h, h^{\prime} \in \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega \approx$ such that $f \notin$ $\mathrm{D}_{i-1}, g \notin \mathrm{X}_{j-1}, h \notin \Omega_{0 *}, h^{\prime} \notin \Omega_{1 *}$, we have $\left\langle f, g, h, h^{\prime}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}=\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{\approx}$.
Proof. We consider only statement (iii). The proofs of statements (i) and (ii) are analogous; we just need to omit the parts of the proof that deal with the function $f$ or $g$, as the case may be, that does not appear in the statement.

Since $\left\{\Omega_{0 *}, \Omega_{1 *}\right\}$ is a partition of $\Omega$, we have that $h \in \Omega_{1 *}$ and $h^{\prime} \in \Omega_{0 *}$. By identifying all arguments, we get $1 \in\langle h\rangle_{\mathbf{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}$ and $0 \in\left\langle h^{\prime}\right\rangle_{\mathbf{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}$ if $\approx$ is $=$; or $x_{1}+1 \in\langle h\rangle_{\mathbf{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}$ and $x_{1} \in\left\langle h^{\prime}\right\rangle_{L_{\mathrm{c}}}$ if $\approx$ is $\neq$. With the triple sum and these two minors of $h$ and $h^{\prime}$ we are able to negate functions $\left(\varphi+1=\varphi+1+0\right.$ and $\left.\varphi+1=\varphi+\left(x_{1}+1\right)+x_{1}\right)$; hence $f+1 \in\left\langle f, h, h^{\prime}\right\rangle_{\mathbf{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}$ and $g+1 \in\left\langle g, h, h^{\prime}\right\rangle_{\mathbf{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}$. One of $f$ and $f+1$ belongs to ( $\left.\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{0 *} \cap \Omega_{\approx}\right) \backslash \mathrm{D}_{i-1}$ and the other to $\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{1 *} \cap \Omega_{\approx}\right) \backslash \mathrm{D}_{i-1}$, and, similarly, one of $g$ and $g+1$ belongs to $\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{0 *} \cap \Omega_{\approx}\right) \backslash \mathrm{X}_{j-1}$ and the other to $\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{1 *} \cap \Omega \approx\right) \backslash \mathrm{X}_{j-1}$, Propositions 6.22(iii) and 6.24(iv) imply that $\left\langle f, g, h, h^{\prime}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{c}}$ contains a generating set for both $D_{i} \cap X_{j} \cap \Omega_{0 *} \cap \Omega_{\approx}$ and $D_{i} \cap X_{j} \cap \Omega_{1 *} \cap \Omega \approx$. Therefore

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{\approx} & =\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{0 *} \cap \Omega_{\approx}\right) \cup\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{1 *} \cap \Omega_{\approx}\right) \\
& \subseteq\left\langle f, g, h, h^{\prime}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}} \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{\approx}
\end{aligned}
$$

Proposition 6.29. Let $C \in\left\{\Omega_{0 *}, \Omega_{1 *}, \Omega_{* 0}, \Omega_{* 1}, \Omega_{=}, \Omega_{\neq}\right\}$, and let

$$
\left(K_{1}, K_{2}\right):= \begin{cases}\left(\Omega_{* 0}, \Omega_{* 1}\right) & \text { if } C \in\left\{\Omega_{0 *}, \Omega_{1 *}\right\} \\ \left(\Omega_{0 *}, \Omega_{1 *}\right), & \text { if } C \in\left\{\Omega_{* 0}, \Omega_{* 1}, \Omega_{=}, \Omega_{\neq}\right\}\end{cases}
$$

(i) For any $f_{i} \in\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap C\right) \backslash \mathrm{D}_{i}\left(i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}\right), h_{1} \in\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap C\right) \backslash K_{1}, h_{2} \in\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap C\right) \backslash K_{2}$, we have $\left\langle\left\{f_{i} \mid i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}\right\} \cup\left\{h_{1}, h_{2}\right\}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}=\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap C$.
(ii) Let $k \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$with $k \geq 2$. For any $f_{i} \in\left(\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap C\right) \backslash \mathrm{D}_{i}\left(i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}\right), g \in$ $\left(\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap C\right) \backslash \mathrm{X}_{k-1}, h_{1} \in\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap C\right) \backslash K_{1}, h_{2} \in\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap C\right) \backslash K_{2}$, we have $\left\langle\left\{f_{i} \mid i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}\right\} \cup\left\{g, h_{1}, h_{2}\right\}\right\rangle \mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}=\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap C$.
(iii) For any $g_{i} \in C \backslash \mathrm{X}_{i}\left(i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}\right)$, $h_{1} \in C \backslash K_{1}, h_{2} \in C \backslash K_{2}$, we have $\left\langle\left\{g_{i} \mid i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}\right\} \cup\left\{h_{1}, h_{2}\right\}\right\rangle{L_{\mathrm{c}}}=C$.
Proof. (i) For $i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$, let $f_{i} \in\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap C\right) \backslash \mathrm{D}_{i}, h_{1} \in\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap C\right) \backslash K_{1}, h_{2} \in\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap C\right) \backslash K_{2}$ and let $n_{i}:=\operatorname{deg}\left(f_{i}\right)$; we have $n_{i}>i$. By identifying all arguments of $h_{1}$ and $h_{2}$, we get minors $\eta_{1} \in\left(\mathrm{D}_{1} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap C\right) \backslash K_{1}, \eta_{2} \in\left(\mathrm{D}_{1} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap C\right) \backslash K_{2}$. Since $f_{i} \in\left(\mathrm{D}_{n_{i}} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap C\right) \backslash \mathrm{D}_{n_{i}-1}$, it follows from Propositions 6.2f(i), 6.27(i), and 6.2q(i) that $\left\langle f_{i}, \eta_{1}, \eta_{2}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}=\mathrm{D}_{n_{i}} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap C$ for any $i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$. Therefore

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap C & =\bigcup_{i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}}\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap C\right) \subseteq \bigcup_{i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}}\left(\mathrm{D}_{n_{i}} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap C\right) \\
& =\bigcup_{i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}}\left\langle f_{i}, \eta_{1}, \eta_{2}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}} \subseteq\left\langle\left\{f_{i} \mid i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}\right\} \cup\left\{h_{1}, h_{2}\right\}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}} \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap C .
\end{aligned}
$$

(ii) For $i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$, let $f_{i} \in\left(\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap C\right) \backslash \mathrm{D}_{i}, g \in\left(\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap C\right) \backslash \mathrm{X}_{k-1}, h_{1} \in\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap C\right) \backslash K_{1}$, $h_{2} \in\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap C\right) \backslash K_{2}$, and let $n_{i}:=\operatorname{deg}\left(f_{i}\right)$; we have $n_{i}>i$. By Lemma 6.13(iv), $g$ has a $k$-ary minor $\gamma$ of degree $k$ such that $\gamma \in\left(\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \mathrm{X}_{k} \cap C\right) \backslash \mathrm{X}_{k-1}$. By identifying all arguments of $h_{1}$ and $h_{2}$, we get minors $\eta_{1} \in\left(\mathrm{D}_{1} \cap \mathrm{X}_{k} \cap C\right) \backslash K_{1}$, $\eta_{2} \in\left(\mathrm{D}_{1} \cap \mathrm{X}_{k} \cap C\right) \backslash K_{2}$. By Propositions 6.2q(iii), 6.27(iii), and 6.2d(iii) it holds that $\left\langle f_{i}, g, \eta_{1}, \eta_{2}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}=\mathrm{D}_{n_{i}} \cap \mathrm{X}_{k} \cap C$ whenever $n_{i} \geq k$ (this certainly holds whenever $i \geq k)$. Therefore

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap C & =\bigcup_{i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}}\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{k} \cap C\right)=\bigcup_{i \geq k}\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{k} \cap C\right) \\
& \subseteq \bigcup_{i \geq k}\left(\mathrm{D}_{n_{i}} \cap \mathrm{X}_{k} \cap C\right)=\bigcup_{i \geq k}\left\langle f_{i}, g, \eta_{1}, \eta_{2}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}} \\
& \subseteq\left\langle\left\{f_{i} \mid i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}\right\} \cup\left\{g, h_{1}, h_{2}\right\}\right\rangle{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}} \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{k} \cap C
\end{aligned}
$$

(iii) For $i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$, let $g_{i} \in C \backslash \mathrm{X}_{i}, h_{1} \in C \backslash K_{1}, h_{2} \in C \backslash K_{2}$, and let $k_{i}:=\chi\left(g_{i}\right)$. Then $g_{i} \in\left(\mathrm{X}_{k_{i}} \cap C\right) \backslash \mathrm{X}_{k_{i}-1}$. By Lemma 6.13)(iv), $g_{i}$ has a $k_{i}$-ary minor $\gamma_{i}$ of degree $k_{i}$ such that $\gamma_{i} \in\left(\mathrm{D}_{k_{i}} \cap C\right) \backslash \mathrm{X}_{k_{i}-1}$. By identifying all arguments of $h_{1}$ and $h_{2}$, we get minors $\eta_{1} \in\left(\mathrm{D}_{1} \cap C\right) \backslash K_{1}, \eta_{2} \in\left(\mathrm{D}_{1} \cap C\right) \backslash K_{2}$. By Propositions 6.26(ii), 6.27(ii) and 6.28(ii) it holds that $\left\langle\gamma_{i}, \eta_{1}, \eta_{2}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}=\mathrm{D}_{k_{i}} \cap C$ for any $i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$. Therefore

$$
\begin{aligned}
C & =\bigcup_{i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}}\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap C\right) \subseteq \bigcup_{i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}}\left(\mathrm{D}_{k_{i}} \cap C\right)=\bigcup_{i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}}\left\langle\gamma_{i}, \eta_{1}, \eta_{2}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}} \\
& \subseteq \bigcup_{i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}}\left\langle g_{i}, h_{1}, h_{2}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}} \subseteq\left\langle\left\{g_{i} \mid i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}\right\} \cup\left\{h_{1}, h_{2}\right\}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}} \subseteq C .
\end{aligned}
$$

Lemma 6.30. For any $h_{1} \in \Omega_{0 *}, h_{2} \in \Omega_{1 *}, h_{3} \in \Omega_{* 0}, h_{4} \in \Omega_{* 1}, h_{5} \in \Omega_{=}$, $h_{6} \in \Omega_{\neq}$, we have $\mathrm{D}_{1} \subseteq\left\langle h_{1}, h_{2}, h_{3}, h_{4}, h_{5}, h_{6}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}$.

Proof. By identifying all arguments, we see that

| either | 0 | or | $x_{1}$ | is in | $\left\langle h_{1}\right\rangle_{\mathbf{L}_{c}}$, |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| either | 1 | or | $x_{1}+1$ | is in | $\left\langle h_{2}\right\rangle_{\mathbf{L}_{c}}$, |
| either | 0 | or | $x_{1}+1$ | is in | $\left\langle h_{3}\right\rangle_{\mathbf{L}_{c}}$, |
| either | 1 | or | $x_{1}$ | is in | $\left\langle h_{4}\right\rangle_{\mathbf{L}_{\mathrm{L}}}$, |
| either | 0 | or | 1 | is in | $\left\langle h_{5}\right\rangle_{\mathbf{L}_{c}}$, |
| either | $x_{1}$ | or | $x_{1}+1$ | is in | $\left\langle h_{6}\right\rangle_{\mathbf{L}_{c}}$. |

Let $G:=\left\{0,1, x_{1}, x_{1}+1\right\}$. Clearly $\langle G\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}=\mathrm{D}_{1}$. Any three-element subset of $G$ also generates $\mathrm{D}_{1}$ because each element of $G$ is the sum of the other three elements. Any choice of functions from the six pairs in (3) includes at least three different elements of $G$, so we conclude that $\mathrm{D}_{1} \subseteq\left\langle h_{1}, h_{2}, h_{3}, h_{4}, h_{5}, h_{6}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}$.

## Proposition 6.31.

(i) Let $k \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$. For any $f, h_{1}, h_{2}, h_{3}, h_{4}, h_{5}, h_{6} \in \mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1}$ with $f \notin \mathrm{D}_{k-1}$, $h_{1} \notin \Omega_{0 *}, h_{2} \notin \Omega_{1 *}, h_{3} \notin \Omega_{* 0}, h_{4} \notin \Omega_{* 1}, h_{5} \notin \Omega_{=}, h_{6} \notin \Omega_{\neq}$, we have $\left\langle f, g_{1}, g_{2}, g_{3}, g_{4}, g_{5}, g_{6}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}=\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1}$.
(ii) Let $k \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$with $k \geq 2$. For any $g, h_{1}, h_{2}, h_{3}, h_{4}, h_{5}, h_{6} \in \mathrm{D}_{k}$ with $g \notin \mathrm{X}_{k-1}$, $h_{1} \notin \Omega_{0 *}, h_{2} \notin \Omega_{1 *}, h_{3} \notin \Omega_{* 0}, h_{4} \notin \Omega_{* 1}, h_{5} \notin \Omega_{=}, h_{6} \notin \Omega_{\neq}$, we have $\left\langle g, h_{1}, h_{2}, h_{3}, h_{4}, h_{5}, h_{6}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}=\mathrm{D}_{k}$.
(iii) Let $i, j \in \mathbb{N}$ with $i>j \geq 2$. For any $f, g, h_{1}, h_{2}, h_{3}, h_{4}, h_{5}, h_{6} \in \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j}$ with $f \notin \mathrm{D}_{i-1}, g \notin \mathrm{X}_{j-1}, h_{1} \notin \Omega_{0 *}, h_{2} \notin \Omega_{1 *}, h_{3} \notin \Omega_{* 0}, h_{4} \notin \Omega_{* 1}, h_{5} \notin \Omega_{=}$, $h_{6} \notin \Omega_{\neq}$, we have $\left\langle f, g, h_{1}, h_{2}, h_{3}, h_{4}, h_{5}, h_{6}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}=\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j}$.

Proof. We consider only statement (iii). The proofs of statements (i) and (ii) are analogous; we just need to omit the parts of the proof that deal with the function $f$ or $g$, as the case may be, that does not appear in the statement.

Since $\left\{\Omega_{=}, \Omega_{\neq}\right\},\left\{\Omega_{0 *}, \Omega_{1 *}\right\}$, and $\left\{\Omega_{* 0}, \Omega_{* 1}\right\}$ are partitions of $\Omega$, we have that $h_{1} \in \Omega_{1 *}, h_{2} \in \Omega_{0 *}, h_{3} \in \Omega_{* 1}, h_{4} \in \Omega_{* 0}, h_{5} \in \Omega_{\neq}$, and $h_{6} \in \Omega_{=}$. By Lemma 6.30. we have $\mathrm{D}_{1} \subseteq\left\langle h_{1}, h_{2}, h_{3}, h_{4}, h_{5}, h_{6}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}$. Hence $f+x_{1}+1 \in\left\langle f, h_{1}, h_{2}, h_{3}, h_{4}, h_{5}, h_{6}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}$ and $g+x_{1}+1 \in\left\langle g, h_{1}, h_{2}, h_{3}, h_{4}, h_{5}, h_{6}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}$. One of $f$ and $f+x_{1}+1$ belongs to $\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{=}\right) \backslash \mathrm{D}_{i-1}$ and the other to $\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{\neq}\right) \backslash \mathrm{D}_{i-1}$, and, similarly, one of $g$ and $g+x_{1}+1$ belongs to $\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{=}\right) \backslash \mathrm{X}_{j-1}$ and the other to $\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{\neq}\right) \backslash \mathrm{X}_{j-1}$. Proposition 6.2\&(iii) implies that $\left\langle f, g, h_{1}, h_{2}, h_{3}, h_{4}, h_{5}, h_{6}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}$ contains a generating set for both $D_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{=}$and $\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{\neq}$. Therefore

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} & =\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{=}\right) \cup\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{\neq}\right) \\
& \subseteq\left\langle f, g, h_{1}, h_{2}, h_{3}, h_{4}, h_{5}, h_{6}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{c}} \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Proposition 6.32.
(i) For any $f_{i} \in \mathrm{X}_{1} \backslash \mathrm{D}_{i}\left(i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}\right)$and $h_{1}, h_{2}, h_{3}, h_{4}, h_{5}, h_{6} \in \mathrm{X}_{1}$ such that $h_{1} \notin \Omega_{0 *}, h_{2} \notin \Omega_{1 *}, h_{3} \notin \Omega_{* 0}, h_{4} \notin \Omega_{* 1}, h_{5} \notin \Omega_{=}, h_{6} \notin \Omega_{\neq}$, we have $\left\langle\left\{f_{i} \mid i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}\right\} \cup\left\{h_{1}, h_{2}, h_{3}, h_{4}, h_{5}, h_{6}\right\}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}=\mathrm{X}_{1}$.
(ii) Let $k \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$with $k \geq 2$. For any $f_{i} \in \mathrm{X}_{k} \backslash \mathrm{D}_{i}\left(i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}\right)$, $g \in \mathrm{X}_{k} \backslash \mathrm{X}_{k-1}$, and $h_{1}, h_{2}, h_{3}, h_{4}, h_{5}, h_{6} \in \mathrm{X}_{k}$ such that $h_{1} \notin \Omega_{0 *}, h_{2} \notin \Omega_{1 *}, h_{3} \notin \Omega_{* 0}, h_{4} \notin \Omega_{* 1}$, $h_{5} \notin \Omega_{=}, h_{6} \notin \Omega_{\neq}$, we have $\left\langle\left\{f_{i} \mid i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}\right\} \cup\left\{g, h_{1}, h_{2}, h_{3}, h_{4}, h_{5}, h_{6}\right\}\right\rangle_{\mathbf{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}=$ $\mathrm{X}_{k}$.
(iii) For any $g_{i} \in \Omega \backslash \mathrm{X}_{i}\left(i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}\right)$and $h_{1}, h_{2}, h_{3}, h_{4}, h_{5}, h_{6} \in \Omega$ such that $h_{1} \notin \Omega_{0 *}, h_{2} \notin \Omega_{1 *}, h_{3} \notin \Omega_{* 0}, h_{4} \notin \Omega_{* 1}, h_{5} \notin \Omega_{=}, h_{6} \notin \Omega_{\neq}$, we have $\left\langle\left\{g_{i} \mid i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}\right\} \cup\left\{h_{1}, h_{2}, h_{3}, h_{4}, h_{5}, h_{6}\right\}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}=\Omega$.
Proof. Observe first that $0,1, x_{1} \in \mathrm{D}_{1} \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{k}$ for any $k \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$and $1 \notin \Omega_{0 *}, 0 \notin \Omega_{1 *}$, $1 \notin \Omega_{* 0}, 0 \notin \Omega_{* 1}, x_{1} \notin \Omega_{=}, 0 \notin \Omega_{\neq}$.
(i) For $i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$, let $f_{i} \in \mathrm{X}_{1} \backslash \mathrm{D}_{i}$ and $h_{1}, h_{2}, h_{3}, h_{4}, h_{5}, h_{6} \in \mathrm{X}_{1}$ be such that $h_{1} \notin \Omega_{0 *}, h_{2} \notin \Omega_{1 *}, h_{3} \notin \Omega_{* 0}, h_{4} \notin \Omega_{* 1}, h_{5} \notin \Omega_{=}, h_{6} \notin \Omega_{\neq}$, and let $n_{i}:=$ $\operatorname{deg}\left(f_{i}\right)$; we have $n_{i}>i$. Since $f_{i} \in\left(\mathrm{D}_{n_{i}} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1}\right) \backslash \mathrm{D}_{n_{i}-1}$, Proposition 6.31)(i) implies $\left\langle f_{i}, 0,1, x_{1}\right\rangle_{\mathbf{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}=\mathrm{D}_{n_{i}} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1}$ for any $i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$. We have $\left\{0,1, x_{1}\right\} \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{1} \subseteq$ $\left\langle h_{1}, h_{2}, h_{3}, h_{4}, h_{5}, h_{6}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}$ by Lemma 6.30. Therefore

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathrm{X}_{1} & =\bigcup_{i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}}\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1}\right) \subseteq \bigcup_{i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}}\left(\mathrm{D}_{n_{i}} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1}\right)=\bigcup_{i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}}\left\langle f_{i}, 0,1, x_{1}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}} \\
& \left.\subseteq\left\langle\left\{f_{i} \mid i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}\right\} \cup\left\{h_{1}, h_{2}, h_{3}, h_{4}, h_{5}, h_{6}\right\}\right\rangle\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}} \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{1} .
\end{aligned}
$$

(ii) For $i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$, let $f_{i} \in \mathrm{X}_{k} \backslash \mathrm{D}_{i}, g \in \mathrm{X}_{k} \backslash \mathrm{X}_{k-1}$, and $h_{1}, h_{2}, h_{3}, h_{4}, h_{5}, h_{6} \in \mathrm{X}_{k}$ such that $h_{1} \notin \Omega_{0 *}, h_{2} \notin \Omega_{1 *}, h_{3} \notin \Omega_{* 0}, h_{4} \notin \Omega_{* 1}, h_{5} \notin \Omega_{=}, h_{6} \notin \Omega_{\neq}$, and let $n_{i}:=\operatorname{deg}\left(f_{i}\right)$; we have $n_{i}>i$. By Lemma 6.13) $g$ has a $k$-ary minor $\gamma$ of degree $k$ such that $\gamma \in \mathrm{X}_{k} \backslash \mathrm{X}_{k-1}$; hence $\gamma \in \mathrm{D}_{k} \backslash \mathrm{X}_{k-1}$. By Proposition 6.31](iii), it holds that $\left\langle f_{i}, \gamma, 0,1, x_{1}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}=\mathrm{D}_{n_{i}} \cap \mathrm{X}_{k}$ whenever $n_{i} \geq k$. We have $\left\{0,1, x_{1}\right\} \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{1} \subseteq$ $\left\langle h_{1}, h_{2}, h_{3}, h_{4}, h_{5}, h_{6}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}$ by Lemma 6.30. Therefore

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathrm{X}_{k} & =\bigcup_{i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}}\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{k}\right)=\bigcup_{i \geq k}\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{k}\right) \subseteq \bigcup_{i \geq k}\left(\mathrm{D}_{n_{i}} \cap \mathrm{X}_{k}\right)=\bigcup_{i \geq k}\left\langle f_{i}, \gamma, 0,1, x_{1}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}} \\
& \subseteq\left\langle\left\{f_{i} \mid i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}\right\} \cup\left\{g, h_{1}, h_{2}, h_{3}, h_{4}, h_{5}, h_{6}\right\}\right\rangle{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}} \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{k}
\end{aligned}
$$

(iii) For $i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$, let $g_{i} \in \Omega \backslash \mathrm{X}_{i}$, and $h_{1}, h_{2}, h_{3}, h_{4}, h_{5}, h_{6} \in \mathrm{X}_{k}$ such that $h_{1} \notin \Omega_{0 *}$, $h_{2} \notin \Omega_{1 *}, h_{3} \notin \Omega_{* 0}, h_{4} \notin \Omega_{* 1}, h_{5} \notin \Omega_{=}, h_{6} \notin \Omega_{\neq}$, and let $k_{i}:=\chi\left(g_{i}\right)$. Then $g_{i} \in \mathrm{X}_{k_{i}} \backslash \mathrm{X}_{k_{i}-1}$. By Lemma 6.13](iv), $g_{i}$ has a $k_{i}$-ary minor $\gamma_{i}$ of degree $k_{i}$ such that $\gamma_{i} \in \mathrm{D}_{k_{i}} \backslash \mathrm{X}_{k_{i}-1}$. By Proposition 6.31](ii), it holds that $\left\langle\gamma_{i}, 0,1, x_{1}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}=\mathrm{D}_{k_{i}}$ for any $i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$. We have $\left\{0,1, x_{1}\right\} \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{1} \subseteq\left\langle h_{1}, h_{2}, h_{3}, h_{4}, h_{5}, h_{6}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}$ by Lemma 6.30. Therefore

$$
\begin{aligned}
\Omega & =\bigcup_{i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}} \mathrm{D}_{i} \subseteq \bigcup_{i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}} \mathrm{D}_{k_{i}}=\bigcup_{i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}}\left\langle\gamma_{i}, 0,1, x_{1}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}} \\
& \subseteq\left\langle\left\{g_{i} \mid i \in \mathbb{N}_{+}\right\} \cup\left\{h_{1}, h_{2}, h_{3}, h_{4}, h_{5}, h_{6}\right\}\right\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}} \subseteq \Omega .
\end{aligned}
$$

Proof of Theorem 6.1, By Lemma 6.4(iii), $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$-stability is equivalent to $\left(\mathrm{I}_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}\right)$-stability. The given classes are $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$-stable by Proposition 6.9. The fact that there are no further $L_{c}$-stable classes distinct from these follows from Propositions 6.12, 6.22, $6.24,6.25,6.26,6.27,6.28,6.29,6.31,6.32$ in which we have shown that any set of Boolean functions generates one of the classes listed in the statement - more precisely, that for each class $C$ and for any set $F \subseteq C$ that is not included in any proper subclass of $C$ it holds that $\langle F\rangle_{\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}}=C$.

$$
\text { 7. }\left(C_{1}, C_{2}\right) \text {-STABLE CLASSES FOR } \mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}} \subseteq C_{2}
$$

Theorem 6.1 allows us to describe also all $\left(C_{1}, C_{2}\right)$-stable classes of Boolean functions for clones $C_{1}$ and $C_{2}$ such that $C_{1}$ is arbitrary and $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}} \subseteq C_{2}$. Namely, by

Lemma 6.2. $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$-stability is equivalent to $\left(\mathrm{I}_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}\right)$-stability. Since $\left(C_{1}, C_{2}\right)$-stability implies $\left(\mathrm{I}_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}\right)$-stability whenever $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}} \subseteq C_{2}$, it suffices to search for $\left(C_{1}, C_{2}\right)$-stable classes among the $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$-stable ones. To this end, we determine, for each $\left(\mathrm{I}_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}\right)$-stable class $K$, the clones $C_{1}$ and $C_{2}$ for which it holds that $K C_{1} \subseteq K$ and $C_{2} K \subseteq K$. The results are summarized in the following theorem which refers to Table 2,

Theorem 7.1. For each $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$-stable class $K$, as determined in Theorem 6.1, there exist clones $C_{1}^{K}$ and $C_{2}^{K}$, as prescribed in Table 图, such that for every clone $C$, it holds that $K C \subseteq K$ if and only if $C \subseteq C_{1}^{K}$, and $C K \subseteq K$ if and only if $C \subseteq C_{2}^{K}$.

The proof of Theorem 7.1 will be developed in the remainder of this section. The following two lemmata will be useful. The first one (Lemma [7.2) provides sufficient conditions for right and left stability for classes that are intersections of classes for which we already know sufficient conditions for right and left stability. The second one (Lemma 7.3) provides necessary conditions. These will be applied in the subsequent propositions in which necessary and sufficient stability conditions are established for each $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$-stable class.
Lemma 7.2. Let $K_{1}, K_{2}, C_{1}, C_{2} \subseteq \Omega$. Then the following statements hold.
(i) Assume that $K_{1} C \subseteq K_{1}$ whenever $C \subseteq C_{1}$ and $K_{2} C \subseteq K_{2}$ whenever $C \subseteq C_{2}$. Then $\left(K_{1} \cap K_{2}\right) C \subseteq K_{1} \cap K_{2}$ whenever $C \subseteq C_{1} \cap C_{2}$.
(ii) Assume that $C K_{1} \subseteq K_{1}$ whenever $C \subseteq C_{1}$ and $C K_{2} \subseteq K_{2}$ whenever $C \subseteq C_{2}$. Then $C\left(K_{1} \cap K_{2}\right) \subseteq K_{1} \cap K_{2}$ whenever $C \subseteq C_{1} \cap C_{2}$.
Proof. (i) If $C \subseteq C_{1} \cap C_{2}$, then $\left(K_{1} \cap K_{2}\right) C \subseteq K_{1} C_{1} \subseteq K_{1}$ and $\left(K_{1} \cap K_{2}\right) C \subseteq$ $K_{2} C_{2} \subseteq K_{2}$ by the monotonicity of function class composition and the stability of $K_{1}$ and $K_{2}$ under right composition with $C_{1}$ and $C_{2}$, respectively. Therefore $\left(K_{1} \cap K_{2}\right) C \subseteq K_{1} \cap K_{2}$.
(ii) The proof is analogous to that of part (i).

Lemma 7.3. Let $a, b \in\{0,1\}, \approx \in\{=, \neq\}, i, j \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$with $i \geq j \geq 1$.
(i) For any $\emptyset \neq K \subseteq \Omega$, the following statements hold.
(a) $\left.\right|_{\bar{a}} K \nsubseteq \Omega_{a *} \cup \Omega_{* a}$.
(b) $\mathrm{I}_{a} K \nsubseteq \Omega_{\neq}$.
(c) If $a \neq b$, then $\mathrm{I}_{0} K \nsubseteq \Omega_{a b}, \mathrm{I}_{1} K \nsubseteq \Omega_{a b}$.
(ii) For $K:=\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{a b}$, the following statements hold.
(d) $\mathrm{I}^{*} K \nsubseteq \Omega_{a *} \cup \Omega_{* b}$.
(e) $\Lambda_{\mathrm{c}} K \nsubseteq \mathrm{D}_{i}, \mathrm{~V}_{\mathrm{c}} K \nsubseteq \mathrm{D}_{i}$. If $j \geq 2$ or $a \neq b$, then $\Lambda_{\mathrm{c}} K \nsubseteq \mathrm{X}_{j}, \mathrm{~V}_{\mathrm{c}} K \nsubseteq \mathrm{X}_{j}$.
(f) $\mathrm{SM} K \nsubseteq \mathrm{D}_{i}$. If $j \geq 2$, then $\mathrm{SM} K \nsubseteq \mathrm{X}_{j}$.
(g) $K \mathrm{I}_{0} \nsubseteq \Omega_{* b}, K \mathrm{I}_{1} \nsubseteq \Omega_{a *}, K I^{*} \nsubseteq \Omega_{a *} \cup \Omega_{* b}$.
(h) If $i>j$, then $K \mathrm{I}_{0} \nsubseteq \mathrm{X}_{j}, K \mathrm{I}_{1} \nsubseteq \mathrm{X}_{j}$.
(i) $K \Lambda_{\mathrm{c}} \nsubseteq \mathrm{D}_{i} \cup \mathrm{X}_{j}, K \mathrm{~V}_{\mathrm{c}} \nsubseteq \mathrm{D}_{i} \cup \mathrm{X}_{j}$,
(j) $K \mathrm{SM} \nsubseteq \mathrm{D}_{i}$. If $j \geq 2$, then $K \mathrm{SM} \nsubseteq \mathrm{X}_{j}$.
(iii) (k) $\mathrm{SM}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{a *}\right) \nsubseteq \overline{\mathrm{X}}_{1}, \mathrm{SM}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{* a}\right) \nsubseteq \mathrm{X}_{1}$.
(iv) For $K:=\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{\approx}$, the following statements hold.
(l) $K \mathrm{I}_{0} \nsubseteq \Omega_{\approx}, K \mathrm{I}_{1} \nsubseteq \Omega_{\approx}$.
(m) If $j \geq 2$, then $K I^{*} \nsubseteq \Omega_{\approx}$.
(n) If $\approx=\neq$, then $\Lambda_{\mathrm{c}} K \nsubseteq \Omega_{\approx}, \mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{c}} K \nsubseteq \Omega_{\approx}$,

Proof. Throughout the proof, we will use Lemmata 3.3 and 3.2 together with the fact that $\mathrm{I}_{0}=\langle 0\rangle, \mathrm{I}_{1}=\langle 1\rangle, \mathrm{I}^{*}=\left\langle x_{1}+1\right\rangle, \Lambda_{\mathrm{c}}=\langle\wedge\rangle, \mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{c}}=\langle\mathrm{V}\rangle, \mathrm{SM}=\langle\mu\rangle$.
(i) (a) For any $\varphi \in \Omega$, we have $\bar{a}(\varphi)=\bar{a} \notin \Omega_{a *} \cup \Omega_{* a}$. Therefore $\mathrm{I}_{\bar{a}} K \nsubseteq \Omega_{a *} \cup \Omega_{* a}$.
(b) For any $\varphi \in \Omega$, we have $a(\varphi)=a \notin \Omega_{\neq}$. Therefore $\mathrm{I}_{a} K \nsubseteq \Omega_{\neq}$.
(c) If $a \neq b$, then, by (a), we have $\mathrm{I}_{0} K \nsubseteq \Omega_{1 *} \cup \Omega_{* 1}$ and $\mathrm{I}_{1} K \nsubseteq \Omega_{0 *} \cup \Omega_{* 0}$. Since $\Omega_{* a} b$ is a subset of both $\Omega_{0 *} \cup \Omega_{* 0}$ and $\Omega_{1 *} \cup \Omega_{* 1}$, it follows that $\mathbf{I}_{i} K \nsubseteq \Omega_{a b}$ for $i \in\{0,1\}$.

| K |  | $K C \subseteq K$ if and only if $C \subseteq \ldots$ | $C K \subseteq K$ if and only if $C \subseteq \ldots$ | result |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\Omega$ |  | $\Omega$ | $\Omega$ | Proposition 7.4 |
| $\Omega_{a *}$ |  | $\mathrm{T}_{0}$ | $\mathrm{T}_{a}$ | Proposition 7.5 |
| $\Omega_{*}$ |  | $\mathrm{T}_{1}$ | $\mathrm{T}_{a}$ | Proposition 7.5 |
| $\Omega=$ |  | $\mathrm{T}_{\text {c }}$ | $\Omega$ | Proposition 7.7 |
| $\Omega_{\neq}$ |  | $\mathrm{T}_{\text {c }}$ | S | Proposition 7.7 |
| $\Omega_{a b}$ |  | $\mathrm{T}_{\mathrm{c}}$ | $\mathrm{T}_{a} \cap \mathrm{~T}_{b}$ | Proposition [7.8 |
| $\mathrm{X}_{k}$ | $k \geq 2$ | LS | L | Proposition 7.10 |
|  | $k=1$ | S | L |  |
| $\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a *}$ | $k \geq 2$ | $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$ | $\mathrm{L}_{a}$ | Proposition 7.11 |
|  | $k=1$ | $\mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{c}}$ | $\mathrm{L}_{a}$ |  |
| $\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{* a}$ | $k \geq 2$ | $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$ | $\mathrm{L}_{a}$ | Proposition 7.12 |
|  | $k=1$ | $\mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{c}}$ | $\mathrm{L}_{a}$ |  |
| $\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega=$ | $k \geq 2$ | $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$ | L | Proposition 7.13 |
|  | $k=1$ | S | $\Omega$ |  |
| $\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{\neq}$ | $k \geq 2$ | $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$ | LS | Proposition 7.14 |
|  | $k=1$ | S | S |  |
| $\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a b}$ | $k \geq 2$ | $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$ | $\mathrm{L}_{a} \cap \mathrm{~L}_{b}$ | Proposition 7.15 |
|  | $k=1, a=b$ | $\mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{c}}$ | $\mathrm{T}_{a}$ |  |
|  | $k=1, a \neq b$ | $\mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{c}}$ | $\mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{c}}$ |  |
|  |  | L | L | Proposition 7.16 |
| $\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a *}$ |  | $\mathrm{L}_{0}$ | $\mathrm{L}_{a}$ | Proposition 7.18 |
| $\stackrel{\text { d }}{k}^{\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a *}}$ |  | $\mathrm{L}_{1}$ | $\mathrm{L}_{a}$ | Proposition 7.18 |
| $\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{=}$ | $k \geq 2$ | $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$ | L | Proposition 7.19 |
|  | $k=1$ | LS | L |  |
| $\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{\neq}$ | $k \geq 2$ | $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$ | LS | Proposition 7.20 |
|  | $k=1$ | LS | LS |  |
| $\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a b}$ |  | $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$ | $\mathrm{L}_{a} \cap \mathrm{~L}_{b}$ | Proposition 7.21 |
| $\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j}$ |  | LS | L | Proposition 7.22 |
| $\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{a *}$ |  | $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$ | $\mathrm{L}_{a}$ | Proposition 7.23 |
| $\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{* a}$ |  | $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$ | $\mathrm{L}_{a}$ | Proposition 7.23 |
| $\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega=$ | $j \geq 2$ | $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$ | L | Proposition 7.24 |
|  | $j=1$ | LS | L |  |
| $\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{\neq}$ | $j \geq 2$ | $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$ | LS | Proposition 7.25 |
|  | $j=1$ | LS | LS |  |
| $\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{a b}$ |  | $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$ | $\mathrm{L}_{a} \cap \mathrm{~L}_{b}$ | Proposition 7.26 |
| $\begin{gathered} \mathrm{D}_{0} \\ \mathrm{D}_{0} \cap \Omega_{a *} \\ \emptyset \end{gathered}$ |  | $\Omega$ | $\Omega$ | Proposition 7.17 |
|  |  | $\Omega$ | $\mathrm{T}_{a}$ | Proposition 7.17 |
|  |  | $\Omega$ | $\Omega$ | Proposition 7.4 |

Table 2. The $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$-stable classes $K$ and their stability under right and left compositions with clones $C$. Parameters: $a, b \in\{0,1\}$, $i, j, k \in \mathbb{N}$ with $k \geq 1, i>j \geq 1$.

```
(ii) Let
\[
\begin{array}{lll}
f_{0}:=x_{1}+x_{2}+a, & g_{0}:=W_{i}+a, & h_{0}:=x_{1} \ldots x_{j}+x_{j+1}+a, \\
f_{1}:=x_{1}+a, & g_{1}:=W_{i}+x_{i+1}+a, & h_{1}:=x_{1} \ldots x_{j}+a,
\end{array}
\]
```

and note that $f_{0}, g_{0}, h_{0} \in \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{a a}$ and $f_{1}, g_{1}, h_{1} \in \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{a \bar{a}}$.
(d) Clearly for any $a, b \in\{0,1\}$ and for any $f \in \Omega_{a *} \cup \Omega_{* b}$ we have $\left(x_{1}+1\right)(f)=$ $f+1 \notin \Omega_{a *} \cup \Omega_{* b}$. For any $a, b \in\{0,1\}$ there exists a function in $\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{a b}$; consider the functions $f_{0}$ and $f_{1}$ defined above. It follows that $I^{*} K \nsubseteq \Omega_{a *} \cup \Omega_{* b}$.
(e) The reduced polynomial of each of the functions

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\wedge\left(W_{i}+a, x_{i+1}+x_{i+2}+a\right), & \wedge\left(W_{i}+x_{i+1}+a, x_{i+1}+a\right), \\
\vee\left(W_{i}+a, x_{i+1}+x_{i+2}+a\right), & \vee\left(W_{i}+x_{i+1}+a, x_{i+1}+a\right),
\end{array}
$$

contains the monomial $x_{1} x_{2} \ldots x_{i+1}$ and hence has degree at least $i+1$; therefore none of them is an element of $D_{i}$. Note that the inner functions of the two compositions on the left (right, resp.) are minors of $f_{0}$ and $g_{0}\left(f_{1}\right.$ and $g_{0}$, resp.) and hence belong to $K$ if $a=b$ (if $a \neq b$, resp.). This shows that $\Lambda_{\mathrm{c}} K \nsubseteq \mathrm{D}_{i}, \mathrm{~V}_{\mathrm{c}} K \nsubseteq \mathrm{D}_{i}$.

If $j \geq 2$, then

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \wedge\left(h_{0}, x_{j+1}+x_{j+2}+a\right)=x_{1} \ldots x_{j} x_{j+1}+x_{1} \ldots x_{j} x_{j+2}+\ldots, \\
& \vee\left(h_{0}, x_{j+1}+x_{j+2}+a\right)=x_{1} \ldots x_{j} x_{j+1}+x_{1} \ldots x_{j} x_{j+2}+\ldots, \\
& \wedge\left(h_{1}, x_{j+1}+a\right)=x_{1} \ldots x_{j} x_{j+1}+\ldots, \\
& \vee\left(h_{1}, x_{j+1}+a\right)=x_{1} \ldots x_{j} x_{j+1}+\ldots,
\end{aligned}
$$

where the terms that have not been written out have degree at most $j$. The $j$ element set $\{2, \ldots, j+1\}$ has characteristic 1 in each, so these functions are not in $X_{j}$. Note that the inner functions of the first (last, resp.) two compositions are minors of $h_{0}$ and $f_{0}\left(h_{1}\right.$ and $f_{1}$, resp.) and hence belong to $K$ if $a=b$ (if $a \neq b$, resp.). This shows that $\Lambda_{\mathrm{c}} K \nsubseteq \mathrm{X}_{j}, \mathrm{~V}_{\mathrm{c}} K \nsubseteq \mathrm{X}_{j}$ if $j \geq 2$.

If $j=1$ and $a \neq b$, then

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \wedge\left(x_{1}+a, x_{2}+a\right)=x_{1} x_{2}+a x_{1}+a x_{2}+a \notin \mathrm{X}_{1}, \\
& \vee\left(x_{1}+a, x_{2}+a\right)=x_{1} x_{2}+(a+1) x_{1}+(a+1) x_{2}+a \notin \mathrm{X}_{1} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Note that the inner functions are minors of $f_{1}$ and hence belong to $K$. This shows that $\Lambda_{\mathrm{c}} K \nsubseteq \mathrm{X}_{j}, \mathrm{~V}_{\mathrm{c}} K \nsubseteq \mathrm{X}_{j}$ also in this case.
(f) The reduced polynomial of each of the functions

$$
\mu\left(W_{i}+a, x_{i+1}+x_{i+2}+a, a\right), \quad \mu\left(W_{i}+x_{i+1}+a, x_{i+1}+a, x_{i+2}+a\right)
$$

contains the monomial $x_{1} x_{2} \ldots x_{i+1}$ and hence has degree at least $i+1$; therefore none of them is an element of $\mathrm{D}_{i}$. Note that the inner functions of the two compositions on the left (right, resp.) are minors of $f_{0}$ and $g_{0}\left(f_{1}\right.$ and $g_{0}$, resp.) and hence belong to $K$ if $a=b$ (if $a \neq b$, resp.). This shows that $\mathrm{SM} K \nsubseteq \mathrm{D}_{i}$.

If $j \geq 2$, then

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mu\left(h_{0}, x_{j+1}+x_{j+2}+a, a\right)=x_{1} \ldots x_{j} x_{j+1}+x_{1} \ldots x_{j} x_{j+2}+x_{j+1}+x_{j+1} x_{j+2}+a, \\
& \mu\left(h_{1}, x_{j+1}+a, x_{j+2}+a\right)=x_{1} \ldots x_{j} x_{j+1}+x_{1} \ldots x_{j} x_{j+2}+x_{j+1} x_{j+2}+a .
\end{aligned}
$$

Neither of these functions is in $\mathrm{X}_{j}$, which can be seen by considering the characteristic of the $j$-element set $\{2, \ldots, j+1\}$. Note that the inner functions of the first (second, resp.) composition are minors of $h_{0}$ and $f_{0}\left(h_{1}\right.$ and $f_{1}$, resp.) and hence belong to $K$ if $a=b$ (if $a \neq b$, resp.). This shows that $\mathrm{SM} K \nsubseteq \mathrm{X}_{j}$ if $j \geq 2$.
(g) If $a=b$, then

$$
\begin{gathered}
f_{0}\left(x_{1}, 0\right)=x_{1}+a \notin \Omega_{* b}, \quad f_{0}\left(x_{1}, 1\right)=x_{1}+a+1 \notin \Omega_{a *}, \\
f_{0}\left(x_{1}+1, x_{2}\right)=x_{1}+x_{2}+a+1 \notin \Omega_{a *} \cup \Omega_{* b} .
\end{gathered}
$$

If $a \neq b$, then
$f_{1}(0)=a \notin \Omega_{* b}, \quad f_{1}(1)=a+1 \notin \Omega_{a *}, \quad f_{1}\left(x_{1}+1\right)=x_{1}+a+1 \notin \Omega_{a *} \cup \Omega_{* b}$.
These calculations show the non-inclusions $K \mathrm{I}_{0} \nsubseteq \Omega_{* b}, K \mathrm{I}_{1} \nsubseteq \Omega_{a *}$, and $K \mathrm{I}^{*} \nsubseteq$ $\Omega_{a *} \cup \Omega_{* b}$.
(h) Assume that $i>j$. Observe that each one of the functions $g_{0}\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{i}, 0\right)$, $g_{0}\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{i}, 1\right), g_{1}\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{i}, 0,0\right)$, and $g_{1}\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{i}, 1,1\right)$ contains the monomial $x_{1} \ldots x_{i}$, and it is the only monomial of degree $i$. Therefore none of them is a member of $X_{j}$, which can be seen by considering the characteristic of the set $[i-1]$ that has cardinality at least $j$. We conclude that $K \mathrm{I}_{0} \nsubseteq \mathrm{X}_{j}$ and $K \mathrm{I}_{1} \nsubseteq \mathrm{X}_{j}$.
(i) For $i \in\{0,1\}$, the reduced polynomial of each of the functions $g_{i} * \wedge, g_{i} * \vee$ contains the monomial $x_{1} x_{2} \ldots x_{i+1}$ and hence has degree at least (in fact, exactly) $i+1$; therefore none of them is an element of $\mathrm{D}_{i}$. Therefore $K \Lambda_{\mathrm{c}} \nsubseteq \mathrm{D}_{i}, K \mathrm{~V}_{\mathrm{c}} \nsubseteq \mathrm{D}_{i}$.

For $i \in\{0,1\}$, the reduced polynomial of each of $h_{i} * \wedge, h_{i} * \vee$ contains the monomial $x_{1} \ldots x_{j+1}$, and this is the only monomial of degree $j+1$. We see that the characteristic of the $j$-element set $[j]$ is 1 in each, so none is an element of $X_{j}$; therefore $K \Lambda_{\mathrm{c}} \nsubseteq \mathrm{X}_{j}, K \mathrm{~V}_{\mathrm{c}} \nsubseteq \mathrm{X}_{j}$.
(j) For $i \in\{0,1\}$, the reduced polynomial of $g_{i} * \mu$ contains the monomial $x_{1} x_{2} \ldots x_{i+1}$ and hence has degree at least (in fact, exactly) $i+1$; therefore $g_{i} * \mu \notin$ $\mathrm{D}_{i}$. Therefore $K \mathrm{SM} \nsubseteq \mathrm{D}_{i}$,

If $j \geq 2$, then

$$
\begin{aligned}
& h_{0} * \mu=x_{1} x_{2} x_{4} \ldots x_{j+2}+x_{1} x_{3} x_{4} \ldots x_{j+2}+x_{2} x_{3} x_{4} \ldots x_{j+2}+x_{j+3}+a, \\
& h_{1} * \mu=x_{1} x_{2} x_{4} \ldots x_{j+2}+x_{1} x_{3} x_{4} \ldots x_{j+2}+x_{2} x_{3} x_{4} \ldots x_{j+2}+a
\end{aligned}
$$

so the characteristic of the $j$-element set $\{1, \ldots, j+1\} \backslash\{3\}$ is 1 . Therefore, for $i \in\{0,1\}, h_{i} * \mu \notin \mathrm{X}_{j}$, which shows that $K \mathrm{SM} \nsubseteq \mathrm{X}_{j}$.
(iii) (k) The following calculations show that $\mathrm{SM}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{a *}\right) \nsubseteq \mathrm{X}_{1}$ (the first line) and $\mathrm{SM}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{* a}\right) \nsubseteq \mathrm{X}_{1}$ (the second line) for $a \in\{0,1\}$ :

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\mu\left(x_{1}, x_{2}, 0\right)=x_{1} x_{2}, & \mu\left(x_{1}+1, x_{2}+1,1\right)=x_{1} x_{2}+1 \\
\mu\left(x_{1}, x_{2}, 1\right)=x_{1} x_{2}+x_{1}+x_{2}, & \mu\left(x_{1}+1, x_{2}+1,0\right)=x_{1} x_{2}+x_{1}+x_{2}+1
\end{array}
$$

(iv) (1) We have $f:=x_{1}+x_{2} \in \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{=}$and $f^{\prime}:=x_{1} \in \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{\neq}$, but $f\left(x_{1}, 0\right)=x_{1} \notin \Omega_{=}, f^{\prime}(0)=0 \notin \Omega_{\neq}, f\left(x_{1}, 1\right)=x_{1}+1 \notin \Omega_{=}, f^{\prime}(1)=1 \notin \Omega_{\neq}$, which shows that $K \mathrm{I}_{0} \nsubseteq \Omega_{\approx}$ and $K \mathrm{I}_{1} \nsubseteq \Omega_{\approx}$.
(m) Assume that $j \geq 2$. We have $g:=x_{1} x_{2}+x_{2} \in \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{=}$and $g^{\prime}:=$ $x_{1} x_{2} \in \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{\neq}$, but $g\left(x_{1}, x_{2}+1\right)=x_{1} x_{2}+x_{1}+x_{2} \notin \Omega_{=}$and $g^{\prime}\left(x_{1}, x_{2}+1\right)=$ $x_{1} x_{2}+x_{1} \notin \Omega_{\neq}$; therefore $K I^{*} \nsubseteq \Omega_{\approx}$.
(n) We have $x_{1}, x_{1}+1 \in \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{\neq}$, but $\wedge\left(x_{1}, x_{1}+1\right)=x_{1} \cdot\left(x_{1}+1\right)=$ $x_{1}+x_{1}=0 \notin \Omega_{\neq}, \vee\left(x_{1}, x_{1}+1\right)=x_{1} \cdot\left(x_{1}+1\right)+x_{1}+\left(x_{1}+1\right)=1 \notin \Omega_{\neq}$; therefore $\wedge_{\mathrm{c}} K \nsubseteq \Omega_{\neq}$and $\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{c}} K \nsubseteq \Omega_{\neq}$.

Proposition 7.4. For every clone $C$, we have $\Omega C \subseteq \Omega, C \Omega \subseteq \Omega, \emptyset C \subseteq \emptyset, C \emptyset \subseteq \emptyset$.
Proof. Trivial.
Proposition 7.5. Let $a \in\{0,1\}$, and let $C$ be a clone.
(i) $\Omega_{a *} C \subseteq \Omega_{a *}$ if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{~T}_{0}$.
(ii) $C \Omega_{a *} \subseteq \Omega_{a *}$ if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{~T}_{a}$.
(iii) $\Omega_{* a} C \subseteq \Omega_{* a}$ if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{~T}_{1}$.
(iv) $C \Omega_{* a} \subseteq \Omega_{* a}$ if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{~T}_{a}$.

Proof. (i) Assume first that $C \subseteq \mathrm{~T}_{0}$. For any $f \in \Omega_{a *}^{(n)}$ and $g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n} \in C^{(m)}$, we have

$$
f\left(g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n}\right)(0, \ldots, 0)=f\left(g_{1}(0, \ldots, 0), \ldots, g_{n}(0, \ldots, 0)\right)=f(0, \ldots, 0)=a
$$

so $f\left(g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n}\right) \in \Omega_{a *}$. We conclude that $\Omega_{a *} C \subseteq \Omega_{a *}$. Conversely, if $\Omega_{a *} C \subseteq \Omega_{a *}$, then $C$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}_{1}$ nor $\mathrm{I}^{*}$ by Lemma 7.3(g), so $C \subseteq \mathrm{~T}_{0}$.
(ii) Assume first that $C \subseteq \mathrm{~T}_{a}$. For any $f \in C^{(n)}$ and $g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n} \in \Omega_{a *}^{(m)}$, we have

$$
f\left(g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n}\right)(0, \ldots, 0)=f\left(g_{1}(0, \ldots, 0), \ldots, g_{n}(0, \ldots, 0)\right)=f(a, \ldots a)=a
$$

so $f\left(g_{1}, \ldots g_{n}\right) \in \Omega_{a *}$. We conclude that $C \Omega_{a *} \subseteq \Omega_{a *}$. Conversely, if $C \Omega_{a *} \subseteq \Omega_{a *}$, then $C$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}_{\bar{a}}$ nor $\mathrm{I}^{*}$ by Lemma 7.3)(a), (d), so $C \subseteq \mathrm{~T}_{a}$.
(iii) Assume first that $C \subseteq \mathrm{~T}_{1}$. For any $f \in \Omega_{* a}^{(n)}$ and $g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n} \in C^{(m)}$, we have

$$
f\left(g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n}\right)(1, \ldots, 1)=f\left(g_{1}(1, \ldots, 1), \ldots, g_{n}(1, \ldots, 1)\right)=f(1, \ldots, 1)=a
$$

so $f\left(g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n}\right) \in \Omega_{* a}$. We conclude that $\Omega_{* a} C \subseteq \Omega_{* a}$. Conversely, if $\Omega_{* a} C \subseteq \Omega_{* a}$, then $C$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}_{0}$ nor $\mathrm{I}^{*}$ by Lemma 7.3), so $C \subseteq \mathrm{~T}_{1}$.
(iv) Assume first that $C \subseteq \mathrm{~T}_{a}$. For any $f \in C^{(n)}$ and $g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n} \in \Omega_{* a}^{(m)}$, we have

$$
f\left(g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n}\right)(1, \ldots, 1)=f\left(g_{1}(1, \ldots, 1), \ldots, g_{n}(1, \ldots, 1)\right)=f(a, \ldots a)=a
$$

so $f\left(g_{1}, \ldots g_{n}\right) \in \Omega_{* a}$. We conclude that $C \Omega_{* a} \subseteq \Omega_{* a}$. Conversely, if $C \Omega_{* a} \subseteq \Omega_{* a}$, then $C$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}_{\bar{a}}$ nor $\mathrm{I}^{*}$ by Lemma 7.3) (a), (d), so $C \subseteq \mathrm{~T}_{a}$.

## Lemma 7.6.

(i) For any $f, g \in \Omega_{=}$, we have $f \cdot g \in \Omega_{=}$.
(ii) For any $f, g \in \Omega_{\neq}$, we have $f \cdot g \in \Omega_{\neq}$if and only if both $f$ and $g$ have equal constant terms (i.e, $f, g \in \Omega_{0 *}$ or $f, g \in \Omega_{1 *}$ ).
Proof. (i) Let $\alpha, \beta \in \Omega=\cap \Omega_{0 *}$. Then both $\alpha$ and $\beta$ are sums of an even number of monomials. We have $\alpha \cdot \beta \in \Omega_{\neq}$because the expansion of the product of the two even sums of monomials yields a sum of an even number of monomials. We clearly also have that $(\alpha+1) \cdot \beta=\alpha \cdot \beta+\beta, \alpha \cdot(\beta+1)=\alpha \cdot \beta+\alpha$, and $(\alpha+1) \cdot(\beta+1)=$ $\alpha \cdot \beta+\alpha+\beta+1$ belong to $\Omega_{=}$because they are sums of polynomials with an even number of monomials plus a possible constant term. The claim now follows because any $f \in \Omega_{=}$is of the form $\alpha$ or $\alpha+1$ for some $\alpha \in \Omega=\cap \Omega_{0 *}$.
(ii) Let $\alpha, \beta \in \Omega_{\neq} \cap \Omega_{0 *}$. Then both $\alpha$ and $\beta$ are sums of an odd number of monomials. We have $\alpha \cdot \beta \in \Omega_{\neq}$because the expansion of the product of the two odd sums of monomials yields a sum of an odd number of monomials. Consequently, $(\alpha+1) \cdot \beta=\alpha \cdot \beta+\beta \in \Omega_{=}, \alpha \cdot(\beta+1)=\alpha \cdot \beta+\alpha \in \Omega_{=}$, and $(\alpha+1) \cdot(\beta+1)=$ $\alpha \cdot \beta+\alpha+\beta+1 \in \Omega_{\neq}$.
Proposition 7.7. Let $C$ be a clone.
(i) $\Omega_{=} C \subseteq \Omega_{=}$if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{~T}_{\mathrm{c}}$.
(ii) $C \Omega_{=} \subseteq \Omega_{=}$for any clone $C$.
(iii) $\Omega_{\neq} C \subseteq \Omega_{\neq}$if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{~T}_{\mathrm{c}}$.
(iv) $C \Omega_{\neq} \subseteq \Omega_{\neq}$if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{~S}$.

Proof. Recall that $\mathrm{T}_{\mathrm{c}}=\Omega_{0 *} \cap \Omega_{\neq}$.
(i) Assume first that $C \subseteq \mathrm{~T}_{\mathrm{c}}$. Let $f \in \Omega_{\underline{(n)}}^{(n)}$ and $g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n} \in C^{(m)}$. Observing that $\mathrm{T}_{\mathrm{c}}=\Omega_{01}=\Omega_{\neq} \cap \Omega_{0 *}$, we have

$$
f\left(g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n}\right)=\sum_{S \in M_{f}} \prod_{i \in S} g_{i} \in \Omega_{=}
$$

because each summand $\prod_{i \in S} g_{i}$ is odd by Lemma 7.6, and there are an even number of such summands since $f$ is even. We conclude that $\Omega_{=} C \subseteq \Omega_{=}$. Conversely, if $\Omega_{=} C \subseteq \Omega_{=}$, then $C$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}_{0}, \mathrm{I}_{1}$, nor $\mathrm{I}^{*}$ by Lemma 7.3)( l$),(\mathrm{m})$, so $C \subseteq \mathrm{~T}_{\mathrm{c}}$.
(ii) It is enough to prove the claim for $C=\Omega$. Using the fact that $\Omega=\left\langle x_{1} x_{2}+1\right\rangle$, we will apply Lemma 3.3. Let $g_{1}, g_{2} \in \Omega_{=}$. With the help of Lemma 7.6, we see that $\left(x_{1} x_{2}+1\right)\left(g_{1}, g_{2}\right)=g_{1} g_{2}+1 \in \Omega_{=}$. Now it follows from Lemma 3.3 that $\Omega \Omega=\subseteq \Omega_{=}$.
(iii) Assume first that $C \subseteq \mathrm{~T}_{\mathrm{c}}$. Let $f \in \Omega_{\neq}^{(n)}$ and $g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n} \in C^{(m)}$. If $f \in \Omega_{0 *}$, then $f \in \Omega_{0 *} \cap \Omega_{\neq}=\mathrm{T}_{c}$, and it follows immediately from the fact that $\mathrm{T}_{\mathrm{c}}$ is a clone that $f\left(g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n}\right) \in \mathrm{T}_{\mathrm{c}}=\Omega_{0 *} \cap \Omega_{\neq} \subseteq \Omega_{\neq}$. If $f \in \Omega_{1 *}$, then $f^{\prime}:=f+1 \in$ $\Omega_{0 *} \cap \Omega_{\neq}=\mathrm{T}_{\mathrm{c}}$. It follows from Lemma 2.8 that

$$
\begin{aligned}
f\left(g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n}\right) & =\left(f^{\prime}+1\right)\left(g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n}\right)=f^{\prime}\left(g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n}\right)+1\left(g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n}\right) \\
& =\underbrace{f^{\prime}\left(g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n}\right)}_{\in \mathbf{T}_{c}=\Omega_{0 *} \cap \Omega_{\neq}}+1 \in \Omega_{1 *} \cap \Omega_{\neq} \subseteq \Omega_{\neq} .
\end{aligned}
$$

We conclude that $\Omega_{\neq} C \subseteq \Omega_{\neq}$. Conversely, if $\Omega_{\neq} C \subseteq \Omega_{\neq}$, then $C$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}_{0}, \mathrm{I}_{1}$, nor $\mathrm{I}^{*}$ by Lemma $7.3(\mathrm{l})$, (m), so $C \subseteq \mathrm{~T}_{\mathrm{c}}$.
(iv) For sufficiency, it is enough to prove the claim for $C=\mathrm{S}$. Using the fact that $\mathrm{S}=\left\langle\mu, x_{1}+1\right\rangle$, we will apply Lemma 3.3 Let $g_{1}, g_{2}, g_{3} \in \Omega_{\neq}$. We clearly have $\left(x_{1}+1\right)\left(g_{1}\right)=g_{1}+1 \in \Omega_{\neq}$. Applying Lemma 7.6, we see that $\mu\left(g_{1}, g_{2}, g_{3}\right)=$ $g_{1} g_{2}+g_{1} g_{3}+g_{2} g_{3} \in \Omega_{\neq}$; for if $g_{1}, g_{2}, g_{3}$ have the same constant term, then the three summands $g_{1} g_{2}, g_{1} g_{3}, g_{2} g_{3}$ belong to $\Omega_{\neq}$; if they do not all have the same constant term, then it is easy to see that exactly one of the summands belongs to $\Omega_{\neq}$and the other two belong to $\Omega_{=}$. Now it follows from Lemma 3.3 that $\mathrm{S} \Omega_{\neq} \subseteq \Omega_{\neq}$.

For necessity, assume that $C \Omega_{\neq} \subseteq \Omega_{\neq}$. Then $C$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}_{0}, \mathrm{I}_{1}, \Lambda_{c}$, nor $\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{c}}$ by Lemma 7.3), (b), so $C \subseteq \mathrm{~S}$.

Proposition 7.8. Let $a, b \in\{0,1\}$, and let $C$ be a clone.
(i) $\left(\Omega_{a b}\right) C \subseteq\left(\Omega_{a b}\right)$ if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{~T}_{\mathrm{c}}$.
(ii) $C\left(\Omega_{a b}\right) \subseteq\left(\Omega_{a b}\right)$ if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{~T}_{a} \cap \mathrm{~T}_{b}$.

Proof. (i) Lemma 7.2 and Proposition 7.5)(i) (iii) imply that $\left(\Omega_{a b}\right) C \subseteq \Omega_{a b}$ whenever $C \subseteq \mathrm{~T}_{0} \cap \mathrm{~T}_{1}=\mathrm{T}_{\mathrm{c}}$. Conversely, if $\left(\Omega_{a b}\right) C \subseteq \Omega_{a b}$, then $C$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}_{0}$, $\mathrm{I}_{1}$, nor I* by Lemma 7.3](g), so $C \subseteq \mathrm{~T}_{\mathrm{c}}$.
(ii) Lemma 7.2 and Proposition 7.5 (ii), (iv) imply that $C\left(\Omega_{a b}\right) \subseteq \Omega_{a b}$ whenever $C \subseteq \mathrm{~T}_{a} \cap \mathrm{~T}_{b}$.

Assume now that $C\left(\Omega_{a b}\right) \subseteq \Omega_{a b}$. If $a=b$, then $C$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}_{\bar{a}}$ nor $\mathrm{I}^{*}$ by Lemma 7.3) (d) so $C \subseteq \mathrm{~T}_{a}=\mathrm{T}_{a} \cap \mathrm{~T}_{b}$. If $a \neq b$, then $C$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}_{0}, \mathrm{I}_{1}$, nor $\mathrm{I}^{*}$ by Lemma 7.3)(c) (d), so $C \subseteq \mathrm{~T}_{\mathrm{c}}=\mathrm{T}_{a} \cap \mathrm{~T}_{b}$.

## Lemma 7.9.

(i) $\mathrm{X}_{0} \mathrm{~S} \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{0}$.
(ii) $\Omega X_{0} \subseteq X_{0}$.

Proof. (i) Let $f \in \mathrm{X}_{0}^{(n)}$ and $g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n} \in \mathrm{~S}^{(m)}$. Since $\mathrm{X}_{0}$ is the class of all reflexive functions and $S$ is the class of all self-dual functions, we have, for any $\mathbf{a} \in\{0,1\}^{m}$ that

$$
\begin{aligned}
f\left(g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n}\right)(\overline{\mathbf{a}}) & =f\left(g_{1}(\overline{\mathbf{a}}), \ldots, g_{n}(\overline{\mathbf{a}})\right)=f\left(\overline{g_{1}(\mathbf{a})}, \ldots, \overline{g_{n}(\mathbf{a})}\right) \\
& =f\left(g_{1}(\mathbf{a}), \ldots, g_{n}(\mathbf{a})\right)=f\left(g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n}\right)(\mathbf{a}),
\end{aligned}
$$

so $f\left(g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n}\right) \in \mathrm{X}_{0}$.
(ii) Let $f \in \Omega^{(n)}, g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n} \in \mathrm{X}_{0}^{(m)}$. We have, for any $\mathbf{a} \in\{0,1\}^{m}$,
$f\left(g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n}\right)(\overline{\mathbf{a}})=f\left(g_{1}(\overline{\mathbf{a}}), \ldots, g_{n}(\overline{\mathbf{a}})\right)=f\left(g_{1}(\mathbf{a}), \ldots, g_{n}(\mathbf{a})\right)=f\left(g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n}\right)(\mathbf{a})$,
so $f\left(g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n}\right) \in \mathrm{X}_{0}$.
Proposition 7.10. Let $k \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$, and let $C$ be a clone.
(i) For $k \geq 2, \mathrm{X}_{k} C \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{k}$ if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{LS}$.
(ii) $\mathrm{X}_{1} C \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{1}$ if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{~S}$.
(iii) $C \mathrm{X}_{k} \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{k}$ if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}$.

Proof. (i) For sufficiency, it is enough to prove the claim for $C=\mathrm{LS}$. Using the fact that $\mathbf{L S}=\left\langle\oplus_{3}, x_{1}+1\right\rangle$, we apply Lemma 3.2. Let $f \in \mathrm{X}_{k}$. We have $f * \oplus_{3}=$ $\oplus_{3}\left(f_{\sigma_{1}}, f_{\sigma_{2}}, f_{\sigma_{3}}\right)$, where the $\sigma_{i}$ are as in Lemma 6.2. Since $X_{k}$ is closed under minors and sums by Lemmata 6.7 and 6.8, we have $\oplus_{3}\left(f_{\sigma_{1}}, f_{\sigma_{2}}, f_{\sigma_{3}}\right) \in \mathrm{X}_{k}$. As for $f *\left(x_{1}+1\right)$, note that $f *\left(x_{1}+1\right)=f+f_{1}^{\prime}$ by Lemma 6.17. Since $f_{1}^{\prime} \in \mathrm{X}_{k-1} \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{k}$ by Lemma 6.18, we have $f *\left(x_{1}+1\right)=f+f_{1}^{\prime} \in \mathrm{X}_{k}$ by Lemma 6.8. It follows from Lemma 3.2 that $\mathrm{X}_{k} \mathrm{LS} \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{k}$.

For necessity, assume that $\mathrm{X}_{k} C \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{k}$. Then $C$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}_{0}, \mathrm{I}_{1}, \Lambda_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{c}}$, nor SM by Lemma 7.3(h), (i), (j), so $C \nsubseteq \mathrm{LS}$.
(ii) Assume first that $C \subseteq S$. Since $X_{1}=\left(X_{1} \cap \Omega_{=}\right) \cup\left(X_{1} \cap \Omega_{\neq}\right)=X_{0} \cup S$ and $S$ is a clone, it follows from Lemmata 2.11 and 7.9) that

$$
X_{1} S \subseteq\left(X_{0} \cup S\right) S=X_{0} S \cup S S \subseteq X_{0} \cup S=X_{1}
$$

Conversely, if $\mathrm{X}_{1} C \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{1}$, then $C$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}_{0}, \mathrm{I}_{1}, \Lambda_{\mathrm{c}}$, nor $\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{c}}$ by Lemma 7.3(h), (i) so $C \subseteq \mathrm{~S}$.
(iii) For sufficiency, it is enough to prove the claim for $C=\mathrm{L}$. Using the fact that $\mathrm{L}=\left\langle x_{1}+x_{2}, 1\right\rangle$, we apply Lemma 3.3. For any $g_{1}, g_{2} \in \mathrm{X}_{k}^{(n)}$, we clearly have $1\left(g_{1}\right)=1 \in \mathrm{X}_{k}$ and $\left(x_{1}+x_{2}\right)\left(g_{1}, g_{2}\right)=g_{1}+g_{2} \in \mathrm{X}_{k}$ by Lemma 6.8, It follows from Lemma 3.3 that $\mathrm{LX}_{k} \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{k}$.

For necessity, assume that $C \mathrm{X}_{k} \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{k}$. Then $C$ includes neither $\Lambda_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{c}}$, nor SM by Lemma 7.马(e), (f) (k) so $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}$.

Proposition 7.11. Let $k \in \mathbb{N}_{+}, a \in\{0,1\}$, and let $C$ be a clone.
(i) For $k \geq 2$, $\left(\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a *}\right) C \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a *}$ if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{\mathrm{c}}$.
(ii) $\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{a *}\right) C \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{a *}$ if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{~S}_{\mathrm{c}}$.
(iii) $C\left(\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a *}\right) \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a *}$ if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{a}$.

Proof. (i) Lemma 7.2 and Propositions 7.5](i) and 7.10(i) imply that $\left(\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a *}\right) C \subseteq$ $\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a *}$ whenever $C \subseteq \mathrm{~T}_{0} \cap \mathrm{LS}=\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$. Conversely, if $\left(\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a *}\right) C \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a *}$, then $C$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}_{0}, \mathrm{I}_{1}, \mathrm{I}^{*}, \Lambda_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{c}}$, nor SM by Lemma 7.3) (g), (i) (j) so $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{\mathrm{c}}$.
(ii) Lemma 7.2 and Propositions 7.5.(i) and 7.19(i) imply that $\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{a *}\right) C \subseteq$ $\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{a *}$ whenever $C \subseteq \mathrm{~T}_{0} \cap \mathrm{~S}=\mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{c}}$. Conversely, if $\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{a *}\right) C \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{a *}$, then $C$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}_{0}, \mathrm{I}_{1}, \mathrm{I}^{*}, \Lambda_{c}$, nor $\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{c}}$ by Lemma 7.3)(g), (h), (i), so $C \subseteq \mathrm{~S}_{\mathrm{c}}$.
(iii) Lemma 7.2 and Propositions 7.5 (ii) and 7.1d(iii) imply that $C\left(\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a *}\right) \subseteq$ $\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a *}$ whenever $C \subseteq \mathrm{~T}_{a} \cap \mathrm{~L}=\mathrm{L}_{a}$. Conversely, if $C\left(\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a *}\right) \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a *}$, then $C$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}_{\bar{a}}, \mathrm{I}^{*}, \Lambda_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{c}}$, nor SM by Lemma 7.3), (d), (e), (f) (k) so $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{a}$.

Proposition 7.12. Let $k \in \mathbb{N}_{+}, a \in\{0,1\}$, and let $C$ be a clone.
(i) For $k \geq 2$, $\left(\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{* a}\right) C \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{* a}$ if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{\mathrm{c}}$.
(ii) $\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{* a}\right) C \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{* a}$ if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{~S}_{\mathrm{c}}$.
(iii) $C\left(\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{* a}\right) \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{* a}$ if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{a}$.

Proof. (i) Lemma 7.2 and Propositions 7.) (iii) and 7.10[(i) imply that $\left(\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{* a}\right) C \subseteq$ $\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{* a}$ whenever $C \subseteq \mathrm{~T}_{1} \cap \mathrm{LS}=\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$. Conversely, if $\left(\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{* a}\right) C \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{* a}$, then $C$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}_{0}, \mathrm{I}_{1}, \mathrm{I}^{*}, \Lambda_{c}, \mathrm{~V}_{\mathrm{c}}$, nor SM by Lemma 7.3(g), (h), (i), (j), so $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{\mathrm{c}}$.
(ii) Lemma 7.2 and Propositions 7.5(iii) and 7.1q(i) imply that $\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{* a}\right) C \subseteq$ $\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{* a}$ whenever $C \subseteq \mathrm{~T}_{1} \cap \mathrm{~S}=\mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{c}}$. Conversely, if $\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{* a}\right) C \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{* a}$, then $C$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}_{0}, \mathrm{I}_{1}, \mathrm{I}^{*}, \Lambda_{\mathrm{c}}$, nor $\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{c}}$ by Lemma 7.3)(g), (h), (i), so $C \subseteq \mathrm{~S}_{\mathrm{c}}$.
(iii) Lemma 7.2 and Propositions 7.5 (iv) and 7.10(iii) imply that $C\left(\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a *}\right) \subseteq$ $\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a *}$ whenever $C \subseteq \mathrm{~T}_{a} \cap \mathrm{~L}=\mathrm{L}_{a}$. Conversely, if $C\left(\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{* a}\right) \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{* a}$, then
$C$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}_{\bar{a}}, \mathrm{I}^{*}, \Lambda_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{c}}$, nor SM by Lemma 7.3)(a), (d), (e) (k) so $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{a}$.

Proposition 7.13. Let $k \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$, and let $C$ be a clone.
(i) For $k \geq 2,\left(\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{=}\right) C \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{=}$if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{\mathrm{c}}$.
(ii) $\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{=}\right) C \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{=}$if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{~S}$.
(iii) For $k \geq 2, C\left(\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{=}\right) \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{=}$if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}$.
(iv) $C\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{=}\right) \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{=}$for any clone $C$.

Proof. (i) Lemma 7.2 and Propositions 7.7(i) and 7.1q(i) imply that $\left(\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{=}\right) C \subseteq$ $\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega=$ whenever $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{\mathrm{c}} \cap \mathrm{T}_{\mathrm{c}}=\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$. Conversely, if $\left(\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{=}\right) C \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{=}$, then $\bar{C}$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}_{0}, \mathrm{I}_{1}, \mathrm{I}^{*}, \Lambda_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{c}}$, nor SM by Lemma 7.3)(i), (j), (m), so $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{\mathrm{c}}$.
(ii) Assume first that $C \subseteq \mathrm{~S}$. Since $\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega==\mathrm{X}_{0}$, it follows from Lemma 7.9(i) that $\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{=}\right) C \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{0} \mathrm{~S} \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{0}=\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{=}$. Conversely, if $\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{=}\right) C \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{=}$, then $C$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}_{0}, \mathrm{I}_{1}, \Lambda_{\mathrm{c}}$, nor $\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{c}}$ by Lemma 7.3)(i), (1), so $C \subseteq \mathrm{~S}$.
(iii) Lemma 7.2 and Propositions 7.7(ii) and 7.1q(iii) imply that $C\left(\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{=}\right) \subseteq$ $\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{=}$whenever $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L} \cap \Omega=\mathrm{L}$. Conversely, if $C\left(\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{=}\right) \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{=}$, then $C$ includes neither $\Lambda_{c}, \mathrm{~V}_{\mathrm{c}}$, nor SM by Lemma 7.3) (e), (f) (note that $\Omega_{00} \subseteq \Omega_{=}$), so $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}$.
(iv) Observing that $X_{1} \cap \Omega==X_{0}$, this follows immediately from Lemma 7.q(ii),

Proposition 7.14. Let $k \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$, and let $C$ be a clone.
(i) For $k \geq 2,\left(\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{\neq}\right) C \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{\neq}$if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{\mathrm{c}}$.
(ii) $\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{\neq}\right) C \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{\neq}$if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{~S}$.
(iii) For $k \geq 2, C\left(\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{\neq}\right) \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{\neq}$if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{LS}$.
(iv) $C\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{\neq}\right) \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{\neq}$if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{~S}$.

Proof. (i) Lemma 7.2 and Propositions 7.](iii) and 7.10[(i)]imply that $\left(\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{\neq}\right) C \subseteq$ $\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{\neq}$whenever $C \subseteq \mathrm{LS} \cap \mathrm{T}_{\mathrm{c}}=\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$. Conversely, if $\left(\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{\neq}\right) C \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{\neq}$, then $C$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}_{0}, \mathrm{I}_{1}, \mathrm{I}^{*}, \Lambda_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{c}}$, nor SM by Lemma 7.3)(i) (j), ( l ) so $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{\mathrm{c}}$.
(ii) Assume first that $C \subseteq S$. Since $\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{\neq}=\mathrm{S}$ and S is a clone, it is immediately obvious that $\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{\neq}\right) C \subseteq \mathrm{SS} \subseteq \mathrm{S}=\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{\neq}$. Conversely, if $\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{\neq}\right) C \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{\neq}$, then $C$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}_{0}, \mathrm{I}_{1}, \Lambda_{\mathrm{c}}$, nor $\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{c}}$ by Lemma 7.3)(i), (1), so $C \subseteq \mathrm{~S}$.
(iii) Lemma 7.2 and Propositions 7.7(iv) and 7.1q(iii) imply that $C\left(\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{\neq}\right) \subseteq$ $\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{\neq}$whenever $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L} \cap \mathrm{~S}=\mathrm{LS}$. Conversely, if $C\left(\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{\neq}\right) \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{\neq}$, then $C$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}_{0}, \mathrm{I}_{1}, \Lambda_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{c}}$, nor SM by Lemma 7.3)(b), (e), (f), so $C \subseteq \mathrm{LS}$.
(iv) Assume first that $C \subseteq S$. Since $X_{1} \cap \Omega_{\neq}=S$ and $S$ is a clone, it is immediately obvious that $C\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{\neq}\right) \subseteq \mathrm{SS} \subseteq \mathrm{S}=\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{\neq}$. Conversely, if $C\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{\neq}\right) \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{\neq}$, then $C$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}_{0}, \mathrm{I}_{1}, \Lambda_{\mathrm{c}}$, nor $\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{c}}$ by Lemma 7.3), (e), so $C \subseteq \overline{\mathrm{~S}}$.

Proposition 7.15. Let $k \in \mathbb{N}_{+}, a, b \in\{0,1\}$, and let $C$ be a clone.
(i) For $k \geq 2$, $\left(\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a b}\right) C \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a b}$ if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{\mathrm{c}}$.
(ii) $\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{a b}\right) C \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{a b}$ if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{~S}_{\mathrm{c}}$.
(iii) If $k \geq 2$, then $C\left(\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a b}\right) \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a b}$ if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{a} \cap \mathrm{~L}_{b}$.
(iv) If $a=b$, then $C\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{a b}\right) \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{a b}$ if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{~T}_{a}$.
(v) If $a \neq b$, then $C\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{a b}\right) \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{a b}$ if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{~S}_{\mathrm{c}}$.

Proof. (i) Lemma 7.2 and Propositions 7.8](i) and 7.10](i) imply that $\left(\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a b}\right) C \subseteq$ $\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a b}$ whenever $C \subseteq \mathrm{LS} \cap \mathrm{T}_{\mathrm{c}}=\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$. Conversely, if $\left(\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a b}\right) C \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a b}$, then $C$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}_{0}, \mathrm{I}_{1}, \mathrm{I}^{*}, \Lambda_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{c}}$, nor SM by Lemma 7.2.(g), (i). (j), so $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{\mathrm{c}}$. (ii) Lemma 7.2 and Propositions 7.q(i) and 7.1q(ii) imply that $\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{a b}\right) C \subseteq$ $\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{a b}$ whenever $C \subseteq \mathrm{~S} \cap \mathrm{~T}_{\mathrm{c}}=\mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{c}}$. Conversely, if $\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{a b}\right) C \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{a b}$, then $C$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}_{0}, \mathrm{I}_{1}, \mathrm{I}^{*}, \Lambda_{\mathrm{c}}$, nor $\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{c}}$ by Lemma 7.3.(g), (i), so $C \subseteq \mathrm{~S}_{\mathrm{c}}$.
(iii) Lemma 7.2 and Propositions 7.8(ii) and 7.10(iii) imply that $C\left(\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a b}\right) \subseteq$ $\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a b}$ whenever $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L} \cap \mathrm{~T}_{a} \cap \mathrm{~T}_{b}=\mathrm{L}_{a} \cap \mathrm{~L}_{b}$.

Assume now that $C\left(\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a b}\right) \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a b}$. Then $C$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}^{*}, \Lambda_{c}, \mathrm{~V}_{\mathrm{c}}$, nor SM by Lemma 7.3(d), (e), If $a \neq b$, then $C$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}_{0}$ nor $\mathrm{I}_{1}$ by Lemma 7.3(c) so $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{c}=\mathrm{L}_{a} \cap \mathrm{~L}_{b}$. If $a=b$, then $C$ does not include $\mathrm{I}_{\bar{a}}$ by Lemma 7.3(a) so $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{a}=\mathrm{L}_{a} \cap \mathrm{~L}_{b}$.
(iv) Assume first that $C \subseteq \mathrm{~T}_{a}$. We have $C\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{a a}\right) \subseteq \mathrm{T}_{a}\left(\mathrm{X}_{0} \cap \Omega_{a *}\right) \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{0} \cap \Omega_{a *}=$ $\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{a a}$, where the second inclusion holds because $\mathrm{T}_{a}\left(\mathrm{X}_{0} \cap \Omega_{a *}\right) \subseteq \Omega \mathrm{X}_{0} \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{0}$ by Lemma 7.9(ii) and $\mathrm{T}_{a}\left(\mathrm{X}_{0} \cap \Omega_{a *}\right) \subseteq \mathrm{T}_{a} \Omega_{a *} \subseteq \Omega_{a *}$ as can be easily seen.

Assume now that $C\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{a a}\right) \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{a a}$. Then $C$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}_{\bar{a}}$ nor $\mathrm{I}^{*}$ by Lemma 7.3) (d), so $C \subseteq \mathrm{~T}_{a}$.
(v) Assume first that $C \subseteq \mathrm{~S}_{\mathrm{c}}$. Since $\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{01}=\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{\neq} \cap \Omega_{0 *}=\mathrm{S} \cap \Omega_{0 *}=\mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{c}}$, we have

$$
C\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{01}\right) \subseteq \mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{c}} \mathrm{~S}_{\mathrm{c}} \subseteq \mathrm{~S}_{\mathrm{c}}=\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{01}
$$

Note also that $\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{10}=\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{\neq} \cap \Omega_{1 *}=\mathrm{S} \cap \Omega_{1 *}=\mathrm{S} \backslash \mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{c}}$. For any $f \in \mathrm{~S}_{\mathrm{c}}^{(n)}$, $g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n} \in\left(\mathrm{~S} \backslash \mathrm{~S}_{\mathrm{c}}\right)^{(m)}$, it holds that $f\left(g_{1}, \ldots, g_{1}\right) \in \mathrm{S}$ and

$$
f\left(g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n}\right)(0, \ldots, 0)=f\left(g_{1}(0, \ldots, 0), \ldots, g_{n}(0, \ldots, 0)\right)=f(1, \ldots, 1)=1
$$

so $f\left(g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n}\right) \notin \mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{c}}$, that is, $f\left(g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n}\right) \in \mathrm{S} \backslash \mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{c}}$. Consequently, $\mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{c}}\left(\mathrm{S} \backslash \mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{c}}\right) \subseteq \mathrm{S} \backslash \mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{c}}$, and it follows that

$$
C\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{10}\right) \subseteq \mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{c}}\left(\mathrm{~S} \backslash \mathrm{~S}_{\mathrm{c}}\right) \subseteq \mathrm{S} \backslash \mathrm{~S}_{\mathrm{c}}=\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{10}
$$

Assume now that $C\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{a b}\right) \subseteq \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{a b}$. Then $C$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}_{0}, \mathrm{I}_{1}, \mathrm{I}^{*}, \Lambda_{c}$, nor $\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{c}}$ by Lemma 7.3(c), (d), (e), so $C \subseteq \mathrm{~S}_{\mathrm{c}}$.

Proposition 7.16. Let $k \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$, and let $C$ be a clone.
(i) $\mathrm{D}_{k} C \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{k}$ if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}$.
(ii) $C \mathrm{D}_{k} \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{k}$ if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}$.

Proof. (i) For sufficiency, it is enough to prove the claim for $C=\mathrm{L}$. Using the fact that $\mathrm{L}=\left\langle x_{1}+x_{2}, 1\right\rangle$, we apply Lemma 3.2. It is easy to see that for any function $f \in \mathrm{D}_{k}$, we have $\operatorname{deg}\left(f *\left(x_{1}+x_{2}\right)\right) \leq \operatorname{deg}(f) \leq k$ and $\operatorname{deg}(f * 1) \leq \operatorname{deg}(f) \leq k$, so $f *\left(x_{1}+x_{2}\right), f * 1 \in \mathrm{D}_{k}$. It follows from Lemma 3.2 that $\mathrm{D}_{k} \mathrm{~L} \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{k}$.

For necessity, assume that $\mathrm{D}_{k} C \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{k}$. Then $C$ includes neither $\Lambda_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{c}}$, nor SM by Lemma 7.3), (j), so $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}$.
(ii) For sufficiency, it is enough to prove the claim for $C=\mathrm{L}$. Using the fact that $\mathrm{L}=\left\langle x_{1}+x_{2}, 1\right\rangle$, we apply Lemma 3.3. It is clear that for any $g_{1}, g_{2} \in \mathrm{D}_{k}^{(m)}$, the functions $\left(x_{1}+x_{2}\right)\left(g_{1}, g_{2}\right)=g_{1}+g_{2}$ and $1\left(g_{1}\right)=1$ have degree at most $k$, and are therefore members of $\mathrm{D}_{k}$. It follows from Lemma 3.3 that $\mathrm{LD}_{k} \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{k}$.

For necessity, assume that $C \mathrm{D}_{k} \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{k}$. Then $C$ includes neither $\Lambda_{c}, \mathrm{~V}_{\mathrm{c}}$, nor SM by Lemma 7.3), (e), so $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}$.

Proposition 7.17. Let $a \in\{0,1\}$, and let $C$ be a clone.
(i) $\mathrm{D}_{0} C \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{0}$ and $C \mathrm{D}_{0} \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{0}$ for any clone $C$.
(ii) $\left(\mathrm{D}_{0} \cap \Omega_{a *}\right) C \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{0} \cap \Omega_{a *}$ for any clone $C$.
(iii) $C\left(\mathrm{D}_{0} \cap \Omega_{a *}\right) \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{0} \cap \Omega_{a *}$ if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{~T}_{a}$.

Proof. (i) Clear, as any composition in which either all inner functions are constant or the outer function is constant is a constant function.
(ii) Clear, as for any $m$-ary $g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n} \in \Omega$ we have $\mathrm{c}_{a}^{(n)}\left(g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n}\right)=\mathrm{c}_{a}^{(m)} \in$ $\mathrm{D}_{0} \cap \Omega_{a *}$.
(iii) Lemma 7.2, Proposition 7.5(ii), and part (i) imply that $C\left(\mathrm{D}_{0} \cap \Omega_{a *}\right) \subseteq$ $\mathrm{D}_{0} \cap \Omega_{a *}$ whenever $C \subseteq \Omega \cap \mathrm{~T}_{a}=\mathrm{T}_{a}$.

Assume now that $C \nsubseteq \mathrm{~T}_{a}$. Then there exists a $g \in C$ that does not preserve $a$, and we have $g\left(\mathrm{c}_{a}^{(n)}, \ldots, \mathrm{c}_{a}^{(n)}\right)=\mathrm{c}_{1-a}^{(n)} \notin \Omega_{a *}$. Therefore $C\left(\mathrm{D}_{0} \cap \Omega_{a *}\right) \nsubseteq \mathrm{D}_{0} \cap \Omega_{a *}$.

Proposition 7.18. Let $k \in \mathbb{N}_{+}, a \in\{0,1\}$, and let $C$ be a clone.
(i) $\left(\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a *}\right) C \subseteq\left(\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a *}\right)$ if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{0}$.
(ii) $C\left(\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a *}\right) \subseteq\left(\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a *}\right)$ if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{a}$.
(iii) $\left(\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{* a}\right) C \subseteq\left(\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{* a}\right)$ if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{1}$.
(iv) $C\left(\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{* a}\right) \subseteq\left(\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{* a}\right)$ if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{a}$.

Proof. (i) Lemma 7.2 and Propositions 7.5) (i) and 7.16(i) imply that $\left(\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a *}\right) C \subseteq$ $\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a *}$ whenever $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L} \cap \mathrm{~T}_{0}=\mathrm{L}_{0}$. Conversely, if $\left(\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a *}\right) C \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a *}$, then $C$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}_{1}, \mathrm{I}^{*}, \Lambda_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{c}}$, nor SM by Lemma 7.3(g), (i), (j), so $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{0}$.
(ii) Lemma 7.2 and Propositions 7.5(ii) and 7.16(ii) imply that $C\left(\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a *}\right) \subseteq$ $\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a *}$ whenever $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L} \cap \mathrm{~T}_{a}=\mathrm{L}_{a}$. Conversely, if $C\left(\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a *}\right) \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a *}$, then $C$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}_{\bar{a}}, \mathrm{I}^{*}, \Lambda_{c}, \mathrm{~V}_{\mathrm{c}}$, nor SM by Lemma 7.3)(a), (d), (f), so $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{a}$.
(iii) Lemma 7.2 and Propositions 7.5](iii) and 7.16(i) imply that $\left(\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{* a}\right) C \subseteq$ $\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{* a}$ whenever $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L} \cap \mathrm{~T}_{1}=\mathrm{L}_{1}$. Conversely, if $\left(\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{* a}\right) C \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{* a}$, then $C$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}_{0}, \mathrm{I}^{*}, \Lambda_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{c}}$, nor SM by Lemma [7.3)(g), (i) (j), so $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{1}$.
(iv) Lemma 7.2 and Propositions 7.5 (iv) and 7.16(ii) imply that $C\left(\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{* a}\right) \subseteq$ $\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{* a}$ whenever $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L} \cap \mathrm{~T}_{a}=\mathrm{L}_{a}$. Conversely, if $C\left(\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{* a}\right) \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{* a}$, then $C$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}_{\bar{a}}, \mathrm{I}^{*}, \Lambda_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{c}}$, nor SM by Lemma 7.3(a) (d) (e) (f), so $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{a}$.

Proposition 7.19. Let $k \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$, and let $C$ be a clone.
(i) For $k \geq 2,\left(\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{=}\right) C \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{=}$if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{\mathrm{c}}$.
(ii) $\left(\mathrm{D}_{1} \cap \Omega_{=}\right) C \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{1} \cap \Omega_{=}$if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{LS}$.
(iii) $C\left(\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{=}\right) \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{=}$if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}$.

Proof. (i) Lemma 7.2 and Propositions 7.7(i) and 7.16(i) imply that $\left(\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{=}\right) C \subseteq$ $\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{=}$whenever $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L} \cap \mathrm{~T}_{\mathrm{c}}=\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$. Conversely, if $\left(\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{=}\right) C \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{=}$, then $C$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}_{0}, \mathrm{I}_{1}, \mathrm{I}^{*}, \Lambda_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{c}}$, nor SM by Lemma 7.3)(i) (j) (1) (m) so $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{\mathrm{c}}$.
(ii) Assume first that $C \subseteq \mathrm{LS}$. Note that $\mathrm{LS}=\mathrm{D}_{1} \cap \Omega_{\neq}$and $\mathrm{L}=\mathrm{D}_{1}$, and let $f \in\left(\mathrm{D}_{1} \cap \Omega_{=}\right)^{(n)}$ and $g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n} \in\left(\mathrm{D}_{1} \cap \Omega_{\neq}\right)^{(m)}$. The composition $f\left(g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n}\right)$ is a member of L because the outer and inner functions all belong to $\mathrm{D}_{1}=\mathrm{L}$. Moreover, it is a sum of an even number of odd polynomials, that is, an even polynomial, so $f\left(g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n}\right) \in \Omega_{=}$. We conclude that $\left(\mathrm{D}_{1} \cap \Omega_{=}\right) C \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{1} \cap \Omega_{=}$.

Assume now that $\left(\mathrm{D}_{1} \cap \Omega_{=}\right) C \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{1} \cap \Omega_{=}$. Then $C$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}_{0}, \mathrm{I}_{1}, \Lambda_{c}$, $\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{c}}$, nor SM by Lemma 7.3)(i), (j) (l) so $C \subseteq \mathrm{LS}$.
(iii) Lemma 7.2 and Propositions 7.7(ii) and 7.16(ii) imply that $C\left(\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{=}\right) \subseteq$ $\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{=}$whenever $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L} \cap \Omega=\mathrm{L}$. Conversely, if $C\left(\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{=}\right) \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{=}$, then $C$ includes neither $\Lambda_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{c}}$, nor SM by Lemma 7.3), (f), so $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}$.

Proposition 7.20. Let $k \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$, and let $C$ be a clone.
(i) For $k \geq 2$, $\left(\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{\neq}\right) C \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{\neq}$if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{\mathrm{c}}$.
(ii) $\left(\mathrm{D}_{1} \cap \Omega_{\neq}\right) C \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{1} \cap \Omega_{\neq}$if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{LS}$.
(iii) $C\left(\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{\neq}\right) \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{\neq}$if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{LS}$.

Proof. (i) Lemma 7.2 and Propositions 7.7](iii) and7.16] (i) imply that $\left(\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{\neq}\right) C \subseteq$ $\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{\neq}$whenever $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L} \cap \mathrm{~T}_{\mathrm{c}}=\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$. Conversely, if $\left(\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{\neq}\right) C \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{\neq}$, then $C$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}_{0}, \mathrm{I}_{1}, \mathrm{I}^{*}, \Lambda_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{c}}$, nor SM by Lemma 7.3), (j), (1), (m), so $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{\mathrm{c}}$.
(ii) If $C \subseteq \mathrm{LS}$, then, since $\mathrm{D}_{1} \cap \Omega_{\neq}=\mathrm{LS}$ and LS is a clone, it clearly holds that $\left(\mathrm{D}_{1} \cap \Omega_{\neq}\right) C \subseteq \mathrm{LS} L S \subseteq \mathrm{LS}=\mathrm{D}_{1} \cap \Omega_{\neq}$. Conversely, if $\left(\mathrm{D}_{1} \cap \Omega_{\neq}\right) C \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{1} \cap \Omega_{\neq}$, then $C$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}_{0}, \mathrm{I}_{1}, \Lambda_{c}, \mathrm{~V}_{\mathrm{c}}$, nor SM by Lemma 7.3), (i), (l), so $C \subseteq \mathrm{LS}$.
(iii) Lemma 7.2 and Propositions 7.7(iv) and 7.1](ii) imply that $C\left(\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{\neq}\right) \subseteq$ $\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{\neq}$whenever $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L} \cap \mathrm{~S}=\mathrm{LS}$. Conversely, if $C\left(\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{\neq}\right) \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{\neq}$, then $C$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}_{0}, \mathrm{I}_{1}, \Lambda_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{c}}$, nor SM by Lemma 7.3)(b) (e), (f), so $C \subseteq \mathrm{LS}$.

Proposition 7.21. Let $k \in \mathbb{N}_{+}, a, b \in\{0,1\}$, and let $C$ be a clone.
(i) $\left(\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a b}\right) C \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a b}$ if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{\mathrm{c}}$.
(ii) $C\left(\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a b}\right) \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a b}$ if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{a} \cap \mathrm{~L}_{b}$.

Proof. (i) Lemma 7.2 and Propositions 7.8(i) and 7.16(i) imply that $\left(\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a b}\right) C \subseteq$ $\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a b}$ whenever $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L} \cap \mathrm{~T}_{\mathrm{c}}=\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$. Conversely, if $\left(\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a b}\right) C \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a b}$, then $C$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}_{0}, \mathrm{I}_{1}, \mathrm{I}^{*}, \Lambda_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{c}}$, nor SM by Lemma 7.3) (i), (j), so $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{\mathrm{c}}$.
(ii) Lemma 7.2 and Propositions 7.8(ii) and 7.16(ii) imply that $C\left(\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a b}\right) \subseteq$ $\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a b}$ whenever $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L} \cap \mathrm{~T}_{a} \cap \mathrm{~T}_{b}=\mathrm{L}_{a} \cap \mathrm{~L}_{b}$.

Assume now that $\bar{C}\left(\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a b}\right) \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a b}$. Then $C$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}^{*}, \Lambda_{\mathrm{c}}$, $\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{c}}$, nor SM by Lemma 7.3 (d), (e), (f), If $a=b$, then $C$ does not include $\mathrm{I}_{\bar{a}}$ by Lemma 7.3)(a), so $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{a}=\mathrm{L}_{a} \cap \mathrm{~L}_{b}$. If $a \neq b$, then $C$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}_{0}$ nor $\mathrm{I}_{1}$ by Lemma 7.3(c), so $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{\mathrm{c}}=\mathrm{L}_{a} \cap \mathrm{~L}_{b}$.

Proposition 7.22. Let $i, j \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$with $i>j \geq 1$, and let $C$ be a clone.
(i) $\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j}\right) C \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j}$ if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{LS}$.
(ii) $C\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j}\right) \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j}$ if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}$.

Proof. (i) Lemma 7.2 and Propositions 7.10](i), (ii) and 7.16(i) imply that $\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap\right.$ $\left.\mathrm{X}_{j}\right) C \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j}$ whenever $C \subseteq \mathrm{LS} \cap \mathrm{L}=\mathrm{LS}$ if $k \geq 2$ and whenever $C \subseteq \mathrm{~S} \cap \mathrm{~L}=\mathrm{LS}$ if $k=1$. Conversely, if $\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j}\right) C \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j}$, then $C$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}_{0}, \mathrm{I}_{1}, \Lambda_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{c}}$, nor SM by Lemma 7.3(h), (i), (j), so $C \subseteq \mathrm{LS}$.
(ii) Lemma 7.2 and Propositions 7.1q(iii) and 7.16(ii) imply that $C\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j}\right) \subseteq$ $\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j}$ whenever $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L} \cap \mathrm{~L}=\mathrm{L}$. Conversely, if $C\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j}\right) \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j}$, then $C$ includes neither $\Lambda_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{c}}$, nor SM by Lemma 7.3)(e), (f), so $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}$.
Proposition 7.23. Let $i, j \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$with $i>j \geq 1, a \in\{0,1\}$, and let $C$ be a clone.
(i) $\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{a *}\right) C \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{a *}$ if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{\mathrm{c}}$.
(ii) $C\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{a *}\right) \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{a *}$ if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{a}$.
(iii) $\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{* a}\right) C \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{* a}$ if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{\mathrm{c}}$.
(iv) $C\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{* a}\right) \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{* a}$ if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{a}$.

Proof. (i) Lemma 7.2 and Propositions 7.5[(i) and 7.22](i) imply that $\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap\right.$ $\left.\Omega_{a *}\right) C \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{a *}$ whenever $C \subseteq \mathrm{LS} \cap \mathrm{T}_{0}=\mathrm{L}_{c}$. Conversely, if $\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{a *}\right) C \subseteq$ $\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{a *}$, then $C$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}_{0}, \mathrm{I}_{1}, \mathrm{I}^{*}, \Lambda_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{c}}$, nor SM by Lemma 7.3(g), (h), (i), (j) so $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{\mathrm{c}}$.
(ii)Lemma 7.2 and Propositions 7. .f(ii) and 7.2 (ii) imply that $C\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{a *}\right) \subseteq$ $\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{a *}$ whenever $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L} \cap \mathrm{~T}_{a}=\mathrm{L}_{a}$. Conversely, if $C\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{a *}\right) \subseteq$ $\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{a *}$, then $C$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}_{\bar{a}}, \mathrm{I}^{*}, \Lambda_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{c}}$, nor SM by Lemma 7.3) (a) (d), (e), (f), so $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{a}$.
(iii) Lemma 7.2 and Propositions 7.5 (iii) and 7.22]imply that $\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{* a}\right) C \subseteq$ $\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{* a}$ whenever $C \subseteq \mathrm{LS} \cap \mathrm{T}_{1}=\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$. Conversely, if $\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{* a}\right) C \subseteq$ $\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{* a}$, then $C$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}_{0}, \mathrm{I}_{1}, \mathrm{I}^{*}, \Lambda_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{c}}$, nor SM by Lemma 7.3). (g), (h), (i) (j) so $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{\mathrm{c}}$.
(iv) Lemma 7.2 and Propositions 7.5(iv) and 7.2](ii) imply that $C\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap\right.$ $\left.\Omega_{* a}\right) \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{* a}$ whenever $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}^{\cap} \mathrm{T}_{a}=\mathrm{L}_{a}$. Conversely, if $C\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{* a}\right) \subseteq$ $\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{* a}$, then $C$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}_{\bar{a}}, \mathrm{I}^{*}, \Lambda_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{c}}$, nor SM by Lemma 7.3)(a) (d), (e), (f), so $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{a}$.

Proposition 7.24. Let $i, j \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$with $i>j \geq 1$, and let $C$ be a clone.
(i) For $j \geq 2,\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{=}\right) C \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{=}$if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{\mathrm{c}}$.
(ii) $\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{=}\right) C \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{=}$if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{LS}$.
(iii) $C\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{=}\right) \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{=}$if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}$.

Proof. (i) Lemma 7.2 and Propositions 7.7(ii) and 7.22](i) imply that $\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap\right.$ $\left.\Omega_{=}\right) C \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{=}$whenever $C \subseteq \mathrm{LS} \cap \mathrm{T}_{\mathrm{c}}=\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$. Conversely, if $\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{=}\right) C \subseteq$ $\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{=}$, then $C$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}_{0}, \mathrm{I}_{1}, \mathrm{I}^{*}, \Lambda_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{c}}$, nor SM by Lemma 7.3)(i), (j) (l) (m), so $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{\mathrm{c}}$.
(ii) Lemma 7.2 and Propositions 7.13](ii) and 7.16(i) imply that $\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{=}\right) C \subseteq$ $\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega=$ whenever $C \subseteq \mathrm{~S} \cap \mathrm{~L}=\mathrm{LS}$. Conversely, if $\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{=}\right) C \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{=}$, then $C$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}_{0}, \mathrm{I}_{1}, \Lambda_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{c}}$, nor SM by Lemma 7.3(i), (j), (1), so $C \subseteq \mathrm{LS}$.
(iii)Lemma 7.2 and Propositions 7.7(ii) and 7.22](ii) imply that $C\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{=}\right) \subseteq$ $\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{=}$whenever $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L} \cap \Omega=\mathrm{L}$. Conversely, if $C\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{=}\right) \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{=}$, then $C$ includes neither $\Lambda_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{c}}$, nor SM by Lemma 7.3)(e), (f), so $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}$.

Proposition 7.25. Let $i, j \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$with $i>j \geq 1$, and let $C$ be a clone.
(i) For $j \geq 2,\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{\neq}\right) C \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{\neq}$if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{\mathrm{c}}$.
(ii) $\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{\neq}\right) C \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{\neq}$if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{LS}$.
(iii) $C\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{\neq}\right) \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{\neq}$if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{LS}$.

Proof. (i) Lemma 7.2 and Propositions 7.7(iii) and 7.22)(i) imply that $\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap\right.$ $\left.\Omega_{\neq}\right) C \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{\neq}$whenever $C \subseteq \mathrm{LS} \cap \mathrm{T}_{\mathrm{c}}=\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$. Conversely, if $\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{\neq}\right) C \subseteq$ $\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{\neq}$, then $C$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}_{0}, \mathrm{I}_{1}, \mathrm{I}^{*}, \Lambda_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{c}}$, nor SM by Lemma 7.3)(i), (j) (l) $(\mathrm{m})$, so $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{\mathrm{c}}$.
(ii) Lemma 7.2 and Propositions 7.14(ii) and 7.16](i) imply that $\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{\neq}\right) C \subseteq$ $\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{\neq}$whenever $C \subseteq \mathrm{~S} \cap \mathrm{~L}=\mathrm{LS}$. Conversely, if $\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{\neq}\right) C \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{\neq}$, then $C$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}_{0}, \mathrm{I}_{1}, \Lambda_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{c}}$, nor SM by Lemma 7.3)(i), (j), (1), so $C \subseteq \mathrm{LS}$. (iii) Lemma 7.2 and Propositions 7.7(iv) and 7.22] (ii) imply that $C\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{\neq}\right) \subseteq$ $\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{\neq}$whenever $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L} \cap \mathrm{~S}=\mathrm{LS}$. Conversely, if $C\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{\neq}\right) \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{\neq}$, then $C$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}_{0}, \mathrm{I}_{1}, \Lambda_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{c}}$, nor SM by Lemma 7.3.(b), (e), (f), so $C \subseteq$ LS.

Proposition 7.26. Let $i, j \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$with $i>j \geq 1, a, b \in\{0,1\}$, and let $C$ be $a$ clone.
(i) $\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{a b}\right) C \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{a b}$ if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{\mathrm{c}}$.
(ii) $C\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{a b}\right) \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{a b}$ if and only if $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{a} \cap \mathrm{~L}_{b}$.

Proof. (i) Lemma 7.2 and Propositions 7.10](i), (ii) and 7.21](i) imply that $\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap\right.$ $\left.\mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{a b}\right) C \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{a b}$ whenever $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{\mathrm{c}} \cap \mathrm{LS}=\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$ if $j \geq 2$ and whenever $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{\mathrm{c}} \cap \mathrm{S}=\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$ if $j=1$. Conversely, if $\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{a b}\right) C \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{a b}$, then $C$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}_{0}, \mathrm{I}_{1}, \mathrm{I}^{*}, \Lambda_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{c}}$, nor SM by Lemma 7.3)(g), (i), (j), so $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{\mathrm{c}}$.
(ii) Lemma 7.2 and Propositions 7.10.(iii) and 7.2]((ii) imply that $C\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap\right.$ $\left.\Omega_{a b}\right) \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{a b}$ whenever $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{a} \cap \mathrm{~L}_{b} \cap \mathrm{~L}=\mathrm{L}_{a} \cap \mathrm{~L}_{b}$.

Assume now that $C\left(\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{a b}\right) \subseteq \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{a b}$. If $a=b$, then $C$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}_{\bar{a}}, \mathrm{I}^{*}, \Lambda_{c}, \mathrm{~V}_{\mathrm{c}}$, nor SM by Lemma 7.3), (d), (e), (f), so $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{a}=\mathrm{L}_{a} \cap \mathrm{~L}_{b}$. If $a \neq b$, then $C$ includes neither $\mathrm{I}_{0}, \mathrm{I}_{1}, \mathrm{I}^{*}, \Lambda_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{c}}$, nor SM by Lemma 7.3) (c) (d), (e), (f), so $C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}_{\mathrm{c}}=\mathrm{L}_{a} \cap \mathrm{~L}_{b}$.

Proof of Theorem 7.1. The theorem puts together Propositions 7.4, 7.5, 7.7, 7.8, 7.10, 7.11, 7.12, 7.13, 7.14, 7.15, 7.16, 7.17, 7.18, 7.19, 7.20, 7.21, 7.22, 7.23, 7.24, $7.25,7.26$

With the help of Post's lattice (Figure (1) and by reading off from Table 2, we can determine for any pair $\left(C_{1}, C_{2}\right)$ of clones which $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$-stable classes are $\left(C_{1}, C_{2}\right)$ stable. If $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}} \subseteq C_{2}$, then any $\left(C_{1}, C_{2}\right)$-stable class is ( $\left.\mathrm{I}_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}\right)$-stable by Lemma 2.16 and hence also $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$-stable by Lemma 6.2. Therefore, in the case when $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}} \subseteq C_{2}$, the $\left(C_{1}, C_{2}\right)$-stable classes are among the $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$-stable ones and they can be easily picked
out from Table 2 In particular, we have an explicit description of $\left(\mathbf{I}_{\mathrm{c}}, C\right)$-stable classes ("clonoids" of Aichinger and Mayr [1]) and $C$-stable classes for $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}} \subseteq C$. The $\mathrm{L}_{0}$-stable classes (see Corollary $7.28($ (iii) were determined earlier by Kreinecker [10, Theorem 3.12].

## Corollary $\mathbf{7 . 2 7}$.

(i) The $\left(\mathrm{I}_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}\right)$-stable classes are $\Omega, \Omega_{a *}, \Omega_{* a}, \Omega_{\approx}, \Omega_{a b}, \mathrm{D}_{k}, \mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a *}, \mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{* a}$, $\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{\approx}, \mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a b}, \mathrm{X}_{k}, \mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a *}, \mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{* a}, \mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{\approx}, \mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a b}, \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j}$, $\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{a *}, \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{* a}, \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{\approx}, \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{a b}, \mathrm{D}_{0}, \mathrm{D}_{0} \cap \Omega_{a *}$, $\emptyset$, for $a, b \in\{0,1\}, \approx \in\{=, \neq\}$, and $i, j, k \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$with $i>j \geq 1$.
(ii) The ( $\left.\mathrm{I}_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{LS}\right)$-stable classes are $\Omega, \Omega_{\approx}, \mathrm{X}_{k}, \mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{\approx}, \mathrm{D}_{k}, \mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{\approx}, \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j}$, $\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega \approx, \mathrm{D}_{0}, \emptyset$, for $\approx \in\{=, \neq\}$, and $i, j, k \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$with $i>j \geq 1$.
(iii) The ( $\left.\mathrm{I}_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{L}_{0}\right)$-stable classes are $\Omega, \Omega_{0 *}, \Omega_{* 0}, \Omega_{=}, \Omega_{00}, \mathrm{X}_{k}, \mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{0 *}, \mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{* 0}$, $\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{=}, \mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{00}, \mathrm{D}_{k}, \mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{0 *}, \mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{* 0}, \mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{=}, \mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{00}, \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j}$, $\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{0 *}, \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{* 0}, \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{=}, \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{00}, \mathrm{D}_{0}, \mathrm{D}_{0} \cap \Omega_{0 *}$, $\emptyset$, for $k \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$.
(iv) The $\left(\mathrm{I}_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{L}_{1}\right)$-stable classes are $\Omega, \Omega_{1 *}, \Omega_{* 1}, \Omega_{=}, \Omega_{11}, \mathrm{X}_{k}, \mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{1 *}, \mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{* 1}$, $\mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{=}, \mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{11}, \mathrm{D}_{k}, \mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{1 *}, \mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{* 1}, \mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{=}, \mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{11}, \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j}$, $\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{1 *}, \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{* 1}, \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{=}, \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{11}, \mathrm{D}_{0}, \mathrm{D}_{0} \cap \Omega_{1 *}$, $\emptyset$, for $k \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$.
(v) The ( $\left.\mathrm{I}_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{L}\right)$-stable classes are $\Omega, \Omega_{=}, \mathrm{X}_{k}, \mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{=}, \mathrm{D}_{k}, \mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{=}, \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j}$, $\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{=}, \mathrm{D}_{0}, \emptyset$, for $k \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$.
(vi) The ( $\mathrm{I}_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{c}}$ )-stable classes are $\Omega, \Omega_{a *}, \Omega_{* a}, \Omega_{\approx}, \Omega_{a b}, \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{\approx}, \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{a b}$, $\mathrm{D}_{0}, \mathrm{D}_{0} \cap \Omega_{a *}, \emptyset$, for $a, b \in\{0,1\}$ and $\approx \in\{=, \neq\}$.
(vii) The ( $\mathrm{I}_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{S}$ )-stable classes are $\Omega, \Omega_{\approx}, \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{\approx}, \mathrm{D}_{0}$, $\emptyset$, for $\approx \in\{=, \neq\}$.
(viii) The ( $\mathrm{I}_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{T}_{\mathrm{c}}$ )-stable classes are $\Omega, \Omega_{a *}, \Omega_{* a}, \Omega_{=}, \Omega_{a b}, \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{=}, \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{a a}$, $\mathrm{D}_{0}, \mathrm{D}_{0} \cap \Omega_{a *}, \emptyset$, for $a, b \in\{0,1\}$
(ix) The ( $\mathrm{I}_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{T}_{0}$ )-stable classes are $\Omega, \Omega_{0 *}, \Omega_{* 0}, \Omega_{=}, \Omega_{00}, \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{=}, \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{00}$, $\mathrm{D}_{0}, \mathrm{D}_{0} \cap \Omega_{0 *}, \emptyset$.
(x) The ( $\mathrm{I}_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{T}_{1}$ )-stable classes are $\Omega, \Omega_{1 *}, \Omega_{* 1}, \Omega_{=}, \Omega_{11}, \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{=}, \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{11}$, $\mathrm{D}_{0}, \mathrm{D}_{0} \cap \Omega_{1 *}, \emptyset$.
(xi) The $\left(\mathrm{I}_{\mathrm{c}}, \Omega\right)$-stable classes are $\Omega, \Omega_{=}, \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{=}, \mathrm{D}_{0}, \emptyset$.

## Corollary 7.28.

(i) The $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$-stable classes are $\Omega, \Omega_{a *}, \Omega_{* a}, \Omega \approx, \Omega_{a b}, \mathrm{D}_{k}, \mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a *}, \mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{* a}$, $\mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{\approx}, \mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a b}, \mathrm{X}_{k}, \mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a *}, \mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{* a}, \mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{\approx}, \mathrm{X}_{k} \cap \Omega_{a b}, \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j}$, $\mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{a *}, \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{* a}, \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{\approx}, \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j} \cap \Omega_{a b}, \mathrm{D}_{0}, \mathrm{D}_{0} \cap \Omega_{a *}$, $\emptyset$, for $a, b \in\{0,1\}, \approx \in\{=, \neq\}$, and $i, j, k \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$with $i>j \geq 1$.
(ii) The LS-stable classes are $\Omega, \mathrm{X}_{k}, \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega \approx, \mathrm{D}_{k}, \mathrm{D}_{1} \cap \Omega_{\approx}, \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{j}, \mathrm{D}_{i} \cap \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega \approx$, $\mathrm{D}_{0}, \emptyset$, for $\approx \in\{=, \neq\}$ and $i, j, k \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$with $i>j \geq 1$.
(iii) The $\mathrm{L}_{0}$-stable classes are $\Omega, \Omega_{0 *}, \mathrm{D}_{k}, \mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{0^{*}}, \mathrm{D}_{0}, \mathrm{D}_{0} \cap \Omega_{0 *}, \emptyset$, for $k \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$.
(iv) The $\mathrm{L}_{1}$-stable classes are $\Omega, \Omega_{* 1}, \mathrm{D}_{k}, \mathrm{D}_{k} \cap \Omega_{* 1}, \mathrm{D}_{0}, \mathrm{D}_{0} \cap \Omega_{1 *}, \emptyset$, for $k \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$.
(v) The L-stable classes are $\Omega, \mathrm{D}_{k}, \mathrm{D}_{0}$, $\emptyset$, for $k \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$.
(vi) The $\mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{c}}$-stable classes are $\Omega, \Omega_{a *}, \Omega_{* a}, \Omega_{\approx}, \Omega_{a b}, \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{\approx}, \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{a b}, \mathrm{D}_{0}$, $\mathrm{D}_{0} \cap \Omega_{a *}, \emptyset$, for $a, b \in\{0,1\}$ and $\approx \in\{=, \neq\}$.
(vii) The S-stable classes are $\Omega, \mathrm{X}_{1} \cap \Omega_{\approx}, \mathrm{D}_{0}, \emptyset$, for $\approx \in\{=, \neq\}$.
(viii) The $\mathrm{T}_{\mathrm{c}}$-stable classes are $\Omega, \Omega_{a *}, \Omega_{* a}, \Omega_{=}, \Omega_{a b}, \mathrm{D}_{0}, \mathrm{D}_{0} \cap \Omega_{a *}, \emptyset$, for $a, b \in\{0,1\}$
(ix) The $\mathrm{T}_{0}$-stable classes are $\Omega, \Omega_{0 *}, \mathrm{D}_{0}, \mathrm{D}_{0} \cap \Omega_{0 *}, \emptyset$.
(x) The $\mathrm{T}_{1}$-stable classes are $\Omega, \Omega_{* 1}, \mathrm{D}_{0}, \mathrm{D}_{0} \cap \Omega_{1 *}, \emptyset$.
(xi) The $\Omega$-stable classes are $\Omega, \mathrm{D}_{0}, \emptyset$.

Recall from Lemma 6.2)(iii) that $\left(\mathrm{I}_{c}, \mathrm{~L}_{\mathrm{c}}\right)$-stability is equivalent to $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}}$-stability. Therefore, as expected, the classes listed in Corollary 7.27(i) are the same as those
in Corollary 7.28(i), By comparing Corollary 7.27(vi) with Corollary 7.28(vi), we see also that $\left(\mathrm{I}_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{c}}\right)$-stability is equivalent to $\mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{c}}$-stability. Whether the reason for this is a relationship similar to Lemma 6.2 is beyond the scope of this paper.
Corollary 7.29. $\mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{c}}$-stability is equivalent to $\left(\mathrm{I}_{\mathrm{c}}, \mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{c}}\right)$-stability.

## 8. Final Remarks and perspectives

Looking into directions of future research, one may consider arbitrary pairs of clones $C_{1}$ and $C_{2}$ on arbitrary sets $A$ and $B$ and describe the ( $C_{1}, C_{2}$ )-stable sets in this case. However, this task is challenging. Firstly, there are uncountably many clones on sets with at least three elements (see [20]), and not all of them are known. Secondly, for given clones $C_{1}$ and $C_{2}$, there may be uncountably many $\left(C_{1}, C_{2}\right)$-stable classes, in which case an explicit description may be unattainable.

For this reason, a natural next step would be to consider ( $C_{1}, C_{2}$ )-stability for clones $C_{1}$ and $C_{2}$ on the two-element set $\{0,1\}$, which are well known (see Post [15]). Moreover, the cardinality of the closure system of $\left(\mathrm{I}_{\mathrm{c}}, C\right)$-stable classes of Boolean functions is known for every clone $C$ on $\{0,1\}$, due to the following result by Sparks [19. However, this result does not provide an explicit description of the $\left(\mathrm{I}_{\mathrm{c}}, C\right)$-stable classes, even for the cases where the number of $\left(\mathrm{I}_{\mathrm{c}}, C\right)$-stable classes is finite.

Theorem 8.1 ([19, Theorem 1.3]). Let $A$ be a finite set with $|A|>1$, and let $B:=\{0,1\}$. Denote by $\mathrm{J}_{A}$ the clone of projections on $A$, and let $C$ be a clone on $B$. Then the following statements hold.
(i) $\mathcal{L}_{\left(\mathrm{J}_{A}, C\right)}$ is finite if and only if $C$ contains a near-unanimity operation.
(ii) $\mathcal{L}_{\left(\mathrm{J}_{A}, C\right)}$ is countably infinite if and only if $C$ contains a Mal'cev operation but no majority operation.
(iii) $\mathcal{L}_{\left(\mathrm{J}_{A}, C\right)}$ has the cardinality of the continuum if and only if $C$ contains neither a near-unanimity operation nor a Mal'cev operation.

Recall that an $n$-ary operation $f \in \mathcal{O}_{B}$ with $n \geq 3$ is called a near-unanimity operation if $f(x, \ldots, x, y, x, \ldots, x)=x$ for all $x, y \in B$, where the single occurrence of $y$ can occur in any of the $n$ argument positions. A ternary near-unanimity operation is called a majority operation. A ternary operation $f \in \mathcal{O}_{B}$ is called a Mal'cev operation if $f(y, y, x)=f(x, y, y)=x$ for all $x, y \in B$.

A clone $C$ on $\{0,1\}$ contains a Mal'cev operation but no majority operation (statement (ii)] if and only if $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{c}} \subseteq C \subseteq \mathrm{~L}$; this situation is completely described in the current paper. In view of Theorem 8.1, explicit descriptions of the $\left(C_{1}, C_{2}\right)$ stable classes of Boolean functions seem attainable in the case when $C_{2}$ contains a near-unanimity function (statement (i) , but this may not be the case when $C_{2}$ contains neither a near-unanimity operation nor a Mal'cev operation (statement (iii). This suggests a feasible direction for future research.

## Acknowledgments

This work is funded by National Funds through the FCT - Fundação para a Ciência e a Tecnologia, I.P., under the scope of the project UIDB/00297/2020 (Center for Mathematics and Applications) and the project PTDC/MAT-PUR/31174/ 2017.

## References

[1] E. Aichinger, P. Mayr, Finitely generated equational classes, J. Pure Appl. Algebra 220 (2016) 2816-2827.
[2] E. Aichinger, B. Rossi, A clonoid based approach to some finiteness results in universal algebraic geometry, Algebra Universalis 81(1) (2020), Paper No. 8, 7 pp.
[3] M. Bouaziz, M. Couceiro, M. Pouzet, Join-irreducible Boolean functions, Order 27 (2010) 261-282.
[4] M. Couceiro, S. Foldes, Definability of Boolean function classes by linear equations over GF(2), Discrete Appl. Math. 142 (2004) 29-34.
[5] M. Couceiro, S. Foldes, Functional equations, constraints, definability of function classes, and functions of Boolean variables, Acta Cybernet. 18 (2007) 61-75.
[6] M. Couceiro, S. Foldes, Function classes and relational constraints stable under compositions with clones, Discuss. Math. Gen. Algebra Appl. 29 (2009) 109-121.
[7] M. Couceiro, E. Lehtonen, Linearly definable classes of Boolean functions, In: M. Couceiro, P. Monnin, A. Napoli (Eds.), Proceedings of the 1st International Conference on Algebras, Graphs and Ordered Sets (ALGOS 2020), pp. 39-46.
[8] O. Ekin, S. Foldes, P. L. Hammer, L. Hellerstein, Equational characterizations of Boolean function classes, Discrete Math. 211 (2000) 27-51.
[9] S. Fioravanti, Closed sets of finitary functions between finite fields of coprime order, Algebra Universalis 81(4) (2020), Paper No. 52, 14 pp.
[10] S. Kreinecker, Closed function sets on groups of prime order, J. Mult.-Valued Logic Soft Comput. 33 (2019) 51-74.
[11] D. Lau, Function Algebras on Finite Sets, A Basic Course on Many-Valued Logic and Clone Theory, Springer-Verlag, Berlin, Heidelberg, 2006.
[12] E. Lehtonen, Reconstruction of functions from minors, habilitation thesis, Technische Universität Dresden, Dresden, 2018.
http://nbn-resolving.de/urn:nbn:de:bsz:14-qucosa-237864
[13] A. I. Mal'cev, Iterative algebras and Post varieties (Russian), Algebra Logika 5(2) (1966) 5-24.
[14] N. Pippenger, Galois theory for minors of finite functions, Discrete Math. 254 (2002) 405419.
[15] E. L. Post, The Two-Valued Iterative Systems of Mathematical Logic, Annals of Mathematics Studies, no. 5, Princeton University Press, Princeton, 1941.
[16] V. N. Potapov, Splitting of hypercube into $k$-faces and DP-colorings of hypergraphs, arXiv: 1905.04461v4.
[17] I. Rosenberg, Über die funktionale Vollständigkeit in den mehrwertigen Logiken (Struktur der Funktionen von mehreren Veränderlichen auf endlichen Mengen), Rozpravy Československé Akad. Věd Řada Mat. Přírod. Věd 80 (1970) 3-93.
[18] S. N. Selezneva, A. V. Bukhman, Polynomial-time algorithms for checking some properties of Boolean functions given by polynomials, Theory Comput. Syst. 58 (2016) 383-391.
[19] A. Sparks, On the number of clonoids, Algebra Universalis 80(4) (2019), Paper No. 53, 10 pp.
[20] Yu. I. Yanov, A. A. Muchnik, On the existence of $k$-valued closed classes that have no bases, Dokl. Akad. Nauk SSSR 127 (1959) 44-46 (Russian).


[^0]:    (M. Couceiro) Université de Lorraine, CNRS, Inria, LORIA, F-54000 Nancy, France
    (E. Lehtonen) Centro de Matemática e Aplicações, Faculdade de Ciências e Tecnologia, Universidade Nova de Lisboa, Quinta da Torre, 2829-516 Caparica, Portugal

    Date: January 19, 2021.

[^1]:    ${ }^{1}$ Strictly speaking, operations of degree at most 1 are affine in the sense of linear algebra. We go along with the term linear that is common in the context of clone theory and especially in the theory of Boolean functions.

